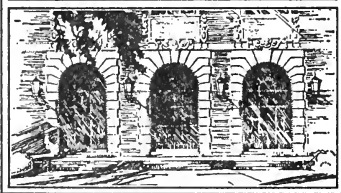


LIBRARY OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS  
AT URBANA-CHAMPAIGN

823  
C84av  
v.3



The person charging this material is responsible for its return to the library from which it was withdrawn on or before the **Latest Date** stamped below.

Theft, mutilation, and underlining of books are reasons for disciplinary action and may result in dismissal from the University.

To renew call Telephone Center, 333-8400

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS LIBRARY AT URBANA-CHAMPAIGN

NOV 9 1979

OCT 29 1979

OCT 29 1999









# A VILLION

## AND OTHER TALES.

BY THE AUTHOR OF

“OLIVE,” “THE HEAD OF THE FAMILY,” “AGATHA’S HUSBAND,”

&c. &c.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. III.

LONDON :

SMITH, ELDER AND CO., 65, CORNHILL.

BOMBAY: SMITH, TAYLOR AND CO.

---

1853.

[THE AUTHOR OF THIS WORK RESERVES THE RIGHT OF AUTHORIZING  
A TRANSLATION OF IT.]

London :  
Printed by STEWART and MURRAY,  
Old Bailey.

# 627 2-4-V 1.3 CONTENTS OF VOL. III. ---

	PAGE
ADELAIDE; OR, A YOUNG WIFE'S DIARY . . . . .	1
THE OLD MATHEMATICIAN . . . . .	24
THE HALF-CASTE . . . . .	50
MISS LETTY'S EXPERIENCES . . . . .	124
A BRIDE'S TRAGEDY . . . . .	205
'TIS USELESS TRYING . . . . .	248
THE ONLY SON . . . . .	266
THE DOCTOR'S FAMILY . . . . .	286
ALL FOR THE BEST . . . . .	302
THE STORY OF ELISABETTA SIRANI . . . . .	317
A LIFE EPISODE . . . . .	335



## ADELAIDE.

### Being Fragments from a Young Wife's Diary.

---

\* \* \* I HAVE been married seven weeks. \* \* \* I do not rave in girlish fashion about my perfect happiness—I do not even say I love my husband. Such words imply a separate existence—a gift consciously bestowed on one being from another. I feel not thus: my husband is to me as my own soul.

Long, very long, it is since I first knew this. Gradually, not suddenly, the great mystery of love overshadowed me, until at last I found out the truth, that I was my own no more. All the world's beauty I saw through his eyes—all the world's goodness and greatness came to me reflected through his noble heart. In his presence I was as a child; I forgot myself, my own existence, hopes, and aims. Everywhere—at all times and all places—his power was upon me. He seemed to absorb and inhale my whole soul into his, until I became like a cloud melting away in sunshine, and vanishing from the face of heaven.

All this reads very wild and mad ; but, oh ! Laurence, Laurence ! none would marvel at it who had once looked on thee ! Not that he is a perfect Apollo—this worshipped husband of mine : you may meet a score far handsomer. But who cares ? Not I ! All that is grand, all that is beautiful, all that makes a man look godlike through the inward shining of his godlike soul,—I see in my Laurence. His eyes, soft yet proud, his wavy hair, his hand that I sit and clasp, his strong arm that I lean on—all compose an image wherein I see no flaw. Nay, I could scarce believe in any beauty that bore no likeness to Laurence.

Thus is my husband—what am I ? His wife—and no more. Everything in me is only a reflection of him. Sometimes I even marvel that he loved me, so unworthy as I seem : yet, when heaven rained on me the rich blessing of his love, my thirsty soul drank it in, and I felt that had it never come, for lack of it I must have died. I did almost die, for the joy was long in coming. Though, as I know now, he loved me well and dearly ; yet for some reason or other he would not tell me so. The veil might never have fallen from our hearts, save for one blessed chance. I will relate it. I love to dream over that brief hour, to which my whole existence can never show a parallel.

We were walking all together, my sisters, Laurence Shelmerdine, and I, when there came on an August thunder-storm. Our danger was great, for we were in the midst of a wood. My sisters fled ; but I, being



weak and ill; alas! my heart was breaking quietly, though he knew it not—I had no strength to fly. He was too kind to forsake me: so we stayed in an open space of the wood, I clinging to his arm, and thinking, God forgive me! that if I could only die then, close to him, encompassed by his gentle care, it would be so happy—happier far than my life was then. What he thought, I knew not. He spoke in hurried, broken words, and turned his face from me all the while.

It grew dark, like night; and there came flash after flash, peal after peal. I could not stand; I leaned against his arm. At last, there shone all around us a frightful glare, as if the whole wood were in flames—a crash of boughs, a roar above, as though the heavens were falling—then, silence.

Death had passed close by us, and smote us not; and Death was the precursor of Love.

We looked at one another, Laurence and I: then with a great cry, our hearts, long tortured, sprang together. There never can be such a meeting, save that of two parted ones, who meet in heaven. No words were spoken, save a murmur, “Adelaide!” “Laurence!” but we knew that between us two there was but one soul. We stood there—all the while the storm lasted. He sheltered me in his arms, and I felt neither the thunder nor the rain. I feared not life nor death: for I now knew that in either I should never be divided from him.

\* \* \* \* Ours was a brief engagement. Laurence wished it so; and I disputed not—I never dis-

puted with him in anything. Besides, I was not happy at home: my sisters did not understand him. They jested with me because he was grave and reserved, even subject to moody fits sometimes. They said, "I should have a great deal to put up with; but it was worth while, for Mr. Shelmerdine's grand estate atoned for all." My Laurence! as if I had ever thought whether he were rich or poor! I smiled, too, at my sisters' jests about his melancholy, and the possibility of his being "a bandit in disguise." None truly knew him; none but I. Yet I was half afraid of him at times; but that was only from the intensity of my love. I never asked him of his for me, how it grew, or why he had so long concealed it: enough for me that it was there. Yet he was always calm: he never showed any passionate emotion, save one night, the night before our wedding-day.

I went with him to the gate myself, walking in the moonlight under the holly-trees. I trembled a little; but I was happy, very happy. He held me long in his arms ere he would part with me; the last brief parting ere we would have no need to part any more. I said, looking up from his face unto the stars, "Laurence, in our full joy, let us thank God, and pray Him to bless us!"

His heart seemed bursting: he bowed his proud head, dropped it down upon my shoulder, and cried, "Nay, rather pray Him to *forgive* me. Adelaide, I am not worthy of happiness; I am not worthy of you!"

He to talk in this way! and about me! But I an-

swered him soothingly, so that he might feel how dear was my love, how entire my trust.

He said, at last, half mournfully, "You are content to take me then, just as I am: to forgive my past, to bear with my present, to give hope to my future. Will you do this, my love, my Adelaide?"

I answered, solemnly, "I will!" Then, for the first time, I dared to lift my arms to his neck; and as he stooped I kissed his forehead. It was the seal of this my promise, which may God give me strength to keep evermore!

---

We were laughing to-day, Laurence and I, about *first loves*. It was scarcely a subject for mirth; but one of his bachelor friends had been telling us of a new-married couple, who, in some comical fashion, mutually made the discovery of each other's "first loves." I said to my husband, smiling happily, "that *he* need have no such fear." And I repeated, half in sport, the lines—

"'He was her own, her ocean-treasure, cast

Like a rich wreck—her first love, and her last.'

So it was with poor Adelaide." Touched by the thought, my gaiety melted almost into tears. But I laughed them off, and added, "Come, Laurence, confess the same! You never, never loved any one but me?"

He looked pained, said coldly, "I believe I have not given cause——" then stopped. How I trembled; but I went up to him, and whispered, "Laurence, dearest, forgive me." He looked at me a moment, then caught

me passionately to his breast. I wept a little—my heart was so full. Yet I could not help again murmuring that question: “You love me? you *do* love me?”

“I love you as I never before loved woman. I swear this in the sight of Heaven. Believe it, my wife!” was his vehement answer. I hated myself for having so tried him. My dear, my noble husband! I was mad to have a moment’s doubt of thee.

---

\* \* \* \* Nearly a year married, and it seems a brief day: yet it seems, also, like a lifetime—as if I had never known any other. My Laurence! daily I grow closer to him—heart to heart. I understand him better—if possible, I love him more: not with the wild worship of my girlhood, but with something dearer, more home-like. I would not have him an “angel,” if I could. I know all his little faults and weaknesses quite well; I do not shut my eyes on any of them; but I gaze openly at them, and *love* them down. There is love enough in my heart to fill up all chasms, to remove all stumbling-blocks from our path. Ours is truly a wedded life: not two jarring lives, but an harmonious and complete *one*.

---

I have taken a long journey, and am somewhat dreary at being away, even for three days, from my pleasant home. But Laurence was obliged to go, and I would not let him go alone; though, from tender fear, he urged me to stay. So kind and thoughtful he

was, too. Because his engagements here would keep him much from me, he made me take likewise my sister Louisa. She is a good girl, and a dear girl; but I miss Laurence; I did especially in my walk to-day, through a lovely wooded country, and a sweet little village. I was thinking of him all the time; so much so, that I quite started when I heard one of the village children shouted after as "Laurence."

Very foolish it is of me, a loving weakness I have not yet got over—but I never hear the name my husband bears without a pleasant thrill; I never even see it written up in the street without turning again to look at it. So, unconsciously, I turned to the little rosy urchin, whom his grandam honoured by the name of "Laurence."

A pretty, sturdy boy, of five or six years old; a child to glad any mother. I wondered, had he a mother?—stayed, and asked—I always notice children now. Oh, wonderful, solemn mystery sleeping at my heart, my hope, my joy, my prayer! I think, with tears, how I may one day watch the gambols of a boy like this; and how, looking down in his little face, I may see therein my Laurence's eyes. For the sake of this future—which God grant!—I went and kissed the little child who chanced to bear my husband's name. I asked the old woman about the boy's mother. "Dead! dead five years." And his father? A sneer—a muttered curse—bitter words about "poor folk" and "gentlefolk." Alas! alas! I saw it all. Poor, beautiful, unhappy child!

My heart was so pained, that I could not tell the little incident to Laurence. Even when my sister began to talk of it, I asked her to cease. But I pondered over it the more. I think, if I am strong enough, I will go and see the poor little fellow again to-morrow. One might do some good—who knows!

---

To-morrow has come—to-morrow has gone. What a gulf lies between that yesterday and its to-morrow!

\* \* \* \* Louisa and I walked to the village—she very much against her will. “It was wrong and foolish,” she said; “one should not meddle with vice,” and she looked prudent and stern. I tried to speak of the innocent child—of the poor dead mother; and the shadow of motherhood over my own soul taught me compassion towards both. At last, when Louisa was half angry, I said I would go, for I had a secret reason which she did not know. Thank Heaven those words were put into my lips!

So, we went. My little beauty of a boy was not there; and I had the curiosity to approach the cottage where his grandmother lived. It stood in a garden, with a high hedge around. I heard a child’s laugh, and could not forbear peeping through. There was my little favourite, held aloft in the arms of a man, who stood half-hidden behind a tree.

“He looks like a gentleman: perhaps it is the wretch of a father!” whispered Louisa. “Sister, we ought to come away.” And she walked forward indignantly.

But I still stayed—still looked. Despite my horror of the crime, I felt a sort of attraction: it was some sign of grace in the man that he should at least acknowledge and show kindness to his child. And the miserable mother! I, a happy wife, could have wept to think of her. I wondered, did he think of her, too? He might; for, though the boy laughed and chattered, lavishing on him all those pet diminutives which children make out of the sweet word “father,” I did not hear *this* father answer by a single word.

Louisa came to hurry me away. “Hush!” I said: “one moment, and I will go.”

The little one had ceased chattering: the father put it down, and came forth from his covert.

O God! it was *my husband*!

\* \* \* \* I think I should have then fallen down dead, save for one thing—I turned and met my sister’s eyes. They were full of horror—indignation—pity. She, too, had seen.

Like lightning there flashed across me all the future: my father’s wrath—the world’s mockery—*his* shame.

I said—and I had strength to say it quite calmly—“Louisa, you have guessed our secret; but keep it—promise.”

She looked aghast—confounded.

“You see,” I went on—and I actually smiled! “you see, I know all about it, and so does Laurence. It is—a friend’s child.”

May heaven forgive me for that lie I told: it was to save my husband’s honour.

Day after day, week after week, goes by, and yet I live—live, and living keep the horrible secret in my soul. It must remain there buried for ever, now.

It so chanced, that after that hour I did not see my husband for some weeks: Louisa and I were hastily summoned home. So I had time to think what I was to do.

I knew all now—all the mystery of his fits of gloom—his secret sufferings. It was remorse, perpetual remorse. No marvel. And for a moment my stern heart said, “Let it be so.” I, too, was wronged. Why did he marry me, and hide all this? Oh, vile! Oh, cruel! Then the light broke on me: his long struggle against his love—his terror of winning mine. But he did love me: half-maddening as I was, I grasped at that. Whatever blackness was on the past, he loved me now—he had sworn it—“more than he ever loved woman.”

I was yet young: I knew little of the wickedness of the world; but I had heard of that mad passion of a moment, which may seize on a heart not wholly corrupted, and afterwards a whole lifetime of remorse works out the expiation. Six years ago! he must have been then a mere boy. If he had thus erred in youth, I, who knew his nature, knew how awful must have been the repentance of his manhood. On any humbled sinner I would have mercy—how much rather must I have mercy on *my husband*?

I *had* mercy. Some, stern in virtue, may condemn me; but God knoweth all.



He is—I believe it in my soul—he is a good man now, and striving more and more after good. I will help him—I will save him. Never shall he know that secret, which out of pride or bitterness might drive him back from virtue, or make him feel shame before me.

---

I took my resolution—I have fulfilled it. I have met him again, as a faithful wife should meet her husband: no word, no look betrays, or shall betray, what I know. All our outward life goes on as before: his tenderness for me is constant—overflowing. But oh! the agony, worse than death, of knowing my idol fallen—that where I once worshipped, I can only pity, weep, and pray.

---

He told me yesterday he did not feel like the same man that he was before his marriage. He said I was his good angel: that through me he became calmer, happier, every day. It was true: I read the change in his face. Others read it too. Even his aged mother told me, with tears, how much good I had done to Laurence. For this, thank God!

My husband! my husband! At times I could almost think this horror was some delirious dream, cast it all to the winds, and worship him as of old. I do feel, as I ought, deep tenderness—compassion. No, no! let me not deceive myself: I love him; in

defiance of all, I love him, and shall do so evermore.

Sometimes his olden sufferings come over him; and then I, knowing the whole truth, feel my very soul moved within me. If he had only told me all: if I could now lay my heart open before him, with all its love and pardon; if he would let me comfort him, and speak of hope, of Heaven's mercy—of atonement, even on earth. But I dare not—I dare not.

Since, from this silence which he has seen fit to keep, I must not share the struggle, but must stay afar off—then, like the prophet who knelt on the rock, supplicating for Israel in the battle, let my hands fall not, nor my prayer cease, until Heaven sendeth the victory.

---

Nearer and nearer comes the hour which will be to me one of double life, or of death. Sometimes, remembering all I have lately suffered, there comes to me a heavy foreboding. What, if I, so young, to whom, one little year ago, life seemed an opening paradise—what, if I should die—die and leave *him*, and he never know how deeply I have loved—how much I have forgiven?

Yes; he might know, and bitterly. Should Louisa tell—but I will prevent that.

---

In my husband's absence, I have sat up half the night writing; that, in case of my death, he may be made acquainted with the whole truth, and hear it

from me alone. I have poured out all my suffering—all my tenderness: I have implored him, for the love of Heaven, for the love of me, that he would in every way atone for the past, and lead for the future a righteous life; that his sin may be forgiven, and that, after death, we may meet in joy evermore.

---

I have been to church with Laurence—for the last time, as I think. We knelt together, and took the sacrament. His face was grave, but peaceful. When we came home, we sat in our beautiful little rose-garden: he, looking so content—even happy; so tender over me—so full of hope for the future. How should this be, if he had on his soul that awful sin? All seemed a delusion of my own creating: I doubted even the evidence of my own senses. I longed to throw myself on his bosom, and tell him all. But then, from some inexplicable cause, the olden cloud came over him; I read in his face, or thought I read, the torturing remorse which at once repels me from him, and yet draws me again, with a compassion that is almost stronger than love. I thought I would try to say, in some passing way, words that, should I die, might afterwards comfort him, by telling him how his misery had wrung my heart, and how I did not scorn him, not even for his sin.

“Laurence,” I said, very softly, “I wish that you and I had known one another all our lives—from the time we were little children.”

“ Oh, that we had! then I had been a better and a happier man, my Adelaide!” was his answer.

“ We will not talk of that. Please God, we may live a long and worthy life together; but if not——”

He looked at me with fear. “ What is that you say? Adelaide, you are not going to die?—you, whom I have made happy, *you* have no cause to die.”

Oh, agony! he thought of the one who *had* cause—to whose shame and misery death was better than life. Poor wretch! she, too, might have loved him. Down, wife’s jealousy! down, woman’s pride! It was long, long ago. She is dead; and he—Oh, my husband! may God forgive me according as I pardon you!

I said to him once more, putting my arm round his neck, leaning so that he could only hear, not see me. “ Laurence, if I should die, remember how happy we have been, and how dearly we have loved one another. Think of nothing sad or painful; think only that, living or dying, I loved you as I have loved none else in the world. And so, whatever chances, be content.”

He seemed afraid to speak more, lest I should be agitated; but as he kissed me, I felt on my cheek tears—tears that my own eyes, long dried up with misery, had no power to shed.

\* \* \* \* I have done all I wished to do. I have set my house in order. Now, whichever way God wills the event, I am prepared. Life is not to me what it once was: yet, for Laurence’s sake, and for one besides—Ah! now I dimly guess what that poor

mother felt, who, dying, left her child to the mercy of the bitter world. But, Heaven's will be done! I shall write here no more—perhaps for ever.

---

\* \* \* \* It is all past and gone. I have been a mother—alas! *have been*; but I never knew it. I woke out of a long, blank dream—a delirium of weeks—to find the blessing had come, and been taken away. ONE only giveth—ONE only taketh. Amen!

For three days, as they tell me, my babe lay by my side—its tiny hands touched mine—it slept at my breast. But I remember nothing—nothing! I was quite mad all the while. And then—it died; and I have no little face to dream of, no memory of the sweetness that has been: it is all to me as if I had never seen my child.

If I had only had my senses for one day—one hour! if I could but have seen Laurence when they gave him his baby-boy! Bitterly he grieves, his mother says, because he has no heir.

\* \* \* \* My first waking fear was horrible. Had I betrayed anything during my delirium? I think not. Louisa says I lay all the time silent, dull, and did not even notice my husband, though he bent over me like one distracted. Poor Laurence! I see him but little now: they will not suffer me. It is perhaps well: I could not bear his grief and my own too: I might not be able to keep my secret safe.

---

I went yesterday to look at the tiny mound—all that is left to me of my dream of motherhood. Such a happy dream as it was, too! How it comforted me, many a time: how I used to sit and think of my darling that was to come: to picture it lying in my arms—playing at my feet—growing in beauty—a boy, a youth, a man! And this, this is all; this little grave!

Perhaps I may never have another child. If so, all the deep love which nature teaches, and which nature has even now awakened in my heart, must find no object, and droop and wither away, or be changed into repining. No! please God, *that* last shall never be: I will not embitter the blessings I have, by mourning over those denied.

But I must love something, in the way that I would have loved my child. I have lost my babe; some babe may have lost a mother. A thought comes—I shudder—I tremble—yet I follow it. I will pause a little, and then——

---

In Mr. Shelmerdine's absence I have accomplished my plan. I have contrived to visit the place where lives that hapless child—my husband's child.

I do believe my love to Laurence must be such as never before was borne to man by woman. It draws me even towards this little one: forgetting all wounded pride, I seem to yearn over the boy. But is this strange? In my first girlish dreams, many a time I

have taken a book he had touched—a flower he had gathered—hid it from my sisters, kissed it, and wept over it for days. It was folly; but it only showed how precious I held everything belonging to him. And should I not hold precious what is half himself—his own son?

I will go and see the child to-morrow.

---

Weeks have passed, and yet I have had no strength to tell what that to-morrow brought. Strange book of human fate! each leaf closed until the appointed time, if we could but turn it and read. Yet it is best not.

I went to the cottage—alone, of course. I asked the old woman to let me come in and rest, for I was a stranger, weak and tired. She did so kindly, remembering, perhaps, how I had once noticed the boy. He was her grandchild, she told me; her daughter's child.

Her daughter!—this old creature was a coarse, rough-spoken woman, a labourer's wife—her daughter! Laurence Shelmerdine, the elegant, the refined—what madness could have possessed him?

"She died very young, then, your daughter?" I found courage to say.

"Ay, ay; in a few months after the boy's birth. She was but a weakly thing at best, and she had troubles enow."

Quickly came the blood to my heart—to my cheek,

in bitter, bitter shame. Not for myself, but for him. I shrank like a guilty thing before that mother's eye. I dared not ask, what I longed to hear, concerning the poor girl and her sad history.

"Is the child like her?" was all I could say, looking to where the little one was playing, at the far-end of the garden. I was glad not to see him nearer. "Was his mother as beautiful as he?"

"Ay, a good-looking lass enough; but the little lad's like his father, who was a gentleman born: though Laurence had better ha' been a ploughman's son. A bad business Bess made of it. To this day I dunnot know her right name, nor little Laurence's there; and so I canna make his father own him. He ought; for the lad's growing up as grand a gentleman as himself, and 'll never do to live with poor folk like granny."

"Alas!" I cried, forgetting all but my compassion; "then how will the child bear his lot of shame!"

"Shame!" and the old woman came up fiercely to me. "You'd better mind your own business: my Bess was as good as you."

I trembled violently, but could not speak. The woman went on:—

"I dunnot care if I blab it all out, though Bess begged me not. She was a fool, and the young fellow something worse. His father tried—may-be he wished to try, too—but they couldna undo what had been done. My girl was safe married to him, and the little lad's a gentleman's lawful son."



Oh! joy beyond belief! Oh! bursting, blessed tears!  
My Laurence! my Laurence!

\* \* \* \* I have no clear recollection of anything more, save that I suppose the woman thought me mad, and ran out of the cottage. My first consciousness is of finding myself quite alone, with the door open, and a child looking in at me in wonderment, but with a gentleness such as I have seen my husband wear. No marvel I had loved that childish face: it was just such as might have been his own when he was a boy.

I cried, tremulously, "Laurence! little Laurence!" He came to me, smiling and pleased. One faint struggle I had: forgive me, poor dead girl! and then I took the child in my arms, and kissed him as though I had been his mother. For thy sake—for thy sake, my husband!

---

I understood all the past now. The boyish passion, making an ideal out of a poor village girl,—the unequal union,—the dream fading into common day; coarseness creating repulsion, the sting of one folly which had marred a life-time, dread of the world, self-reproach, and shame—all these excuses I could find: and yet Laurence had acted ill. And when the end came: no wonder that remorse pursued him, for he had broken a girl's heart. She might, she must have loved him. I wept for her—I, who so passionately loved him too.

He was wrong, also, grievously wrong, in not ac-

knowledging the child. Yet there might have been reasons. His father ruled with an iron hand; and, then, when he died, Laurence had just known me. Alas! I weave all coverings to hide his fault. But surely this strong, faithful love was implanted in my heart for good. It shall not fail him now: it shall encompass him with arms of peace: it shall stand between him and the bitter past: it shall lead him on to a worthy and happy future.

There is one thing which he must do: I will strengthen him to do it. Yet, when I tell him all, how will he meet it? No matter; I must do right. I have walked through this cloud of misery; shall my courage fail me now?

He came home, nor knew that I had been away. Something oppressed him: his old grief, perhaps. My beloved! I have a balm even for that now.

\* \* \* \* I told him the story, as it were in a parable, not of myself, but of another, a friend I had. His colour came and went, his hands trembled in my hold. I hid nothing: I told of the wife's first horrible fear of her misery; and the red flush mounted to his very brow. I could have fallen at his feet, and prayed forgiveness; but I dared not yet. At last I spoke of the end, still using the feigned names I had used all along.

He said, hoarsely, "Do you think the wife, a good and pure woman, would forgive her husband all this?"

"Forgive him? oh, Laurence, Laurence!" and I clung to him and wept.

A doubt seemed to strike him. “Adelaide, tell me——”

“I have told. My husband, I know all, and still I love you—I love you!”

I did not say, *I pardon*. I would not let him think that I felt I had need to pardon.

Laurence sank down at my feet, hid his face on my knees, and wept.

\* \* \* \* The tale of his youth was as I guessed. He told it me the same night, when we sat in the twilight gloom. I was glad of this, that not even his wife’s eyes might scan too closely the pang it cost him to reveal these long-past days. But all the while he spoke my head was on his breast, that he might feel I held my place there still, and that no error, grief, or shame, could change my love for him, nor make me doubt his own, which I had won.

---

My task is accomplished. I rested not, day or night, until the right was done. Why should he fear the world’s sneer, when his wife stands by him—his wife, who most of all might be thought to shrink from this confession that must be made? But I have given him comfort—ay, courage. I have urged him to do his duty, which is one with mine.

My husband has acknowledged his first marriage, and taken home his son. His mother, though shocked and bewildered at first, rejoiced when she saw the

beautiful boy—worthy to be the heir of the Shelmerdines. All are delighted that there is such an heir. And I?

I go, but always secretly, to the small daisy-mound. My own lost one! my babe, whose face I never saw! If I have no child on earth, I know there is a little angel awaiting me in heaven.

---

Let no one say I am not happy, as happy as one can be in this world: never was any woman more blessed than I am in my husband and my son—*mine*. I adopted him as such: I will fulfil the pledge while I live.

\* \* \* \* The other day, our little Laurence did something wrong. He rarely does so—he is his father's own child for gentleness and generosity. But here he was in error: he quarrelled with his aunt Louisa, and refused to be friends. Louisa was not right either: she does not half love the boy.

I took my son on my lap, and tried to show him the holiness and beauty of returning good for evil; of forgetting unkindness, of pardoning sin. He listened, as he always listens to me. After a while, when his heart was softened, I made him kneel down beside me, saying the prayer—“*Forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespass against us.*”

Little Laurence stole away, repentant and good. I sat thoughtful: I did not notice that behind me had stood *my* Laurence—my husband. He came and knelt

where his boy had knelt. Like the child, he laid his head on my shoulder, and blessed me in broken words. The sweetest of all were—

“ My wife ! my wife who has saved her husband ! ”

## THE OLD MATHEMATICIAN.

### *A Sketch from the Life.*

---

I AM about to write of a great man—no ideal, but one who most truly lived, laboured, suffered, died, and “left no sign.” You will not find his name in the rolls of the Royal Society; and yet he was a wiser philosopher than nine-tenths of that learned body. You will never be asked to subscribe to a testimonial immortalizing his benevolence; and yet he was a philanthropist as sincere—perhaps as great—as Clarkson. You will read no book dilating on his trials; and yet he was a hero—a martyr, too. No painter ever craved permission to transmit his bodily likeness to posterity: the pen shall do it here.

Clement Griffin sprang from that rude mass which is the foundation-stone of society, but from whose rough, unformed depths, many a pure marble fragment has been brought to light; and doubtless there might be many more, if some skilful sculptor’s hand were found to breathe life and beauty into the shapeless mass. Clement Griffin was one of “the people.” He bore in

his person the distinctive marks which most commonly descend from one labouring generation to another—the short ungainly stature, the large rough hand, and the ill-formed mouth, in which no curve of beauty was found. But one peculiarity of his face was too striking to be passed over: he had the eye of intellect, gray, piercing, yet at times inexpressibly soft, deeply set under overhanging brows. These eyebrows were so remarkable that even a stranger would have noticed them—thick, bushy, iron-gray even in youth, and meeting in a line over the nose. Had Clement lived in these phrenological days, a Spurzheim or a Gall would have gloried in the strongly-developed head; but at the close of the eighteenth century people only regarded the internal faculties of a man's cranium, and that little enough. Otherwise, Griffin would never have been the poor drudge he was, namely, master of writing and arithmetic in a provincial grammar-school.

Yet this man, who day after day went through the dull round of duty, and might be seen trudging to and from the school in his coarse, threadbare garments, his ribbed worsted stockings, and immense clouted shoes; or in the school-room, carelessly treated by the master, and made game of for his odd old-fashioned ways by youths only a few years his juniors—this man was at once a mathematician, a philosopher, a mechanist of the most ingenious kind, an astronomer, acquainted with nearly all the abstract sciences, and had pursued these various acquirements entirely unaided, save by the force of his own powerful mind. Yet with all this learning,

in his manners and habits he was as simple as a child. He would come home from his daily duties, eat his bowl of porridge and milk—for both from poverty and choice Clement Griffin was a Pythagorean—and sit down to pore over mathematical and astronomical lore, which he followed as far as the written science of the times permitted. When he could go no farther on the track of others, he calculated and made discoveries for himself.

I know not how far the wisdom of my hero may be impugned, when I confess that he was a cabalist and astrologer. He was no petty charlatan, no prying sceptic; but his strong, earnest, and withal pious mind, penetrated, or sought to penetrate, into those mysteries of science and nature which the ignorant have ridiculed and the cunning made a tool of, but which many wise—ay, and religious men, too—have in all ages believed. This is not the place to enter into an argument; but, while setting forth as a broad principle that no man should scoff at or condemn anything which he has not fathomed to the bottom, let us not think the worse of Clement Griffin because he was an astrologer. He pursued this favourite study, not for gain, but as a lover of science; thus carrying out the astronomical and mathematical principles which are the root of the occult art.

It is not surprising that these pursuits made Clement, even at the early age of thirty, a solitary and prematurely old man. Indeed, no one in the neighbourhood ever remembered his being young. Everybody knew him, thought him an oddity, perhaps slightly



mad; but his peculiarities were quite harmless, and no one ever had an ill word to say of "Old Griffin," or "Old Griff," as he had always been called, even when the parish register might have proved him just five-and-twenty. He had none of those home-ties which make the poetry of life—no mother or sister; and as for the young damsels of B——, they would as soon have thought of wedding the grim knight's statue that frowned at the church door, as of laying siege to the heart of Clement Griffin. Moreover, he had risen in mind at least above his own class—that of working artificers—and with the higher ranks he never thought to mingle; so that in every way Clement was essentially a solitary man.

He had no poetry in his composition—probably never read two rhyming lines in his life—had almost a terror of the visible poetry of the world—woman. A fair face alarmed him; the sound of a merry, girlish tongue made him run away. This was not contempt or misogyny, but merely because he understood and felt with the race of womankind even less than he did with his brother men. And he had little sympathy with the latter. There was only one feminine face that Clement ever looked at, and that was the face of a little school-girl, who, day after day, traversed the same road as he did. At first, Griffin thought this very disagreeable, as the chief reason of his choosing that road had been because it was so lonely, and no passers by ever interrupted his thoughts. But by degrees he grew accustomed to the light step that over-

took his, and the passing look of a pair of brown eyes, as fearless and yet shy as those of a young deer.

After a while, instead of hastening off before the little school-girl had passed his door, lest he might meet her, Clement began to go out at the precise hour she came, that he might be close behind her the whole way. He rarely let her see him, but walked on the other side of the road, where the overhanging hedge almost entirely concealed him. There was in the fresh innocence and glad-heartedness of the child, as she went along, dangling her school-basket, sometimes conning her lesson aloud, sometimes singing merrily—something new, and rather pleasant than otherwise, which touched even the philosopher. He often stopped in the middle of some algebraic problem which he was working in his head as he sauntered along, to listen to the little girl's unconscious singing, and wonder whether a baby-sister, the only one he had ever had, whose small grave he passed by every Sunday, had been like her.

This one gentle and humanising feeling was like a golden thread running through the dry and musty web of the mathematician's life; the only spark of involuntary poetry which had ever lighted up the dark caverns of his powerful but rugged mind. The child's daily presence became almost necessary to him; and he was less glad than usual when the holidays came, since she no longer passed his door. But his engrossing pursuits soon diverted Clement's attention; and, released for a time from the torment of instructing noisy, stupid, and headstrong boys in the mysteries of arithmetic, he de-

voted, as usual, his days to science and his nights to astronomy. When the holidays ended, Clement received a summons to attend a young ladies' school, where the former instructor in writing and arithmetic had absolutely eloped with the eldest pupil! There was no fear of Clement Griffin committing such an enormity, so he was chosen in the room of the transgressor. Woefully repugnant to all Clement's tastes was this situation; but he was so poor—poor even with his simple habits; and there was an astronomical instrument he longed to purchase, and could not,—so he consented to attend Miss Simmons's class.

When Griffin entered on his duties, the first face raised to look inquiringly at the new master was that of the little school-girl. It was smiling and pleasant, almost as if she recognized him, and Clement became less shy and uncomfortable under its influence. From that time the mathematician grew less painfully reserved—less shut up in himself. He had some human thing in which to take an interest; and his heart opened to all the world in proportion as it did to little Agnes Martindale. There was something in common between the philosopher and the child. She was, like himself, essentially solitary; one of among many brothers and sisters: she had no particular qualities to attract notice—little beauty, except those large, soft, brown eyes, and not one showy talent. It was only Clement Griffin's instruction which developed the natural bent of her mind, wherein her whole powers lay—and curious to relate, this strongly resembled his own. The master

continually turned from his dull and inattentive boy pupils to this girl, who, by a faculty in general foreign to woman's mind, quickly apprehended as fast as he could teach; so that Clement, partly with a vague curiosity to see how far female capacity would go, and partly because these lessons were inexplicably pleasant to him, gradually led her on, far beyond the usual limit of feminine acquirements. When Agnes Martindale had finished her education and left school, Clement still gave her instruction; he could not bear to break the charmed tie.

Oh, how mad—how blind was this man! whose mind had strength to grapple with the deepest mysteries of science and nature, and yet was unlearned as a child in reading the human heart—most of all, his own. He never dreamed for a moment that the secret influence which made life pleasant to him, and lent a new charm even to his dearest pursuits, was the universal spirit which pervades all things; bowing alike the strongest and the weakest; the wise man and the—fool we were about to write—but no! the meanest mind becomes great when it is able to harbour Love.

Clement came in and out as he chose, at Agnes's home. When the mathematical lessons were over, the younger children played with "Aggy's old master," for something in Griffin's nature made him assimilate more with children than with men, perhaps because there was in his own simple character a curious mingling of the child and the sage, without any admixture of the man of the world. Then, by degrees, he got into the

habit of establishing himself in one corner, and receiving his bowl of tea from Agnes's hands. No one ever seemed to think it necessary to talk to him or notice him any more than if he were some piece of household furniture, and so he would sit contentedly, hour after hour, in silence, until bed-time came. Then he would quietly shake hands with one or two of the circle with whom he was most at ease, and steal out, unobserved, to his own home. Often when he reached it, he thought how its gloom and darkness contrasted painfully with the cheerful lights and sounds of Farmer Martindale's cosy parlour; and when he looked up at the stars, in whose influence he so firmly believed, he pondered more over the future than he was wont.

It chanced that for some weeks a long and severe illness kept Agnes from his sight, and then Clement Griffin felt and seemed like one from whom the light of day has suddenly been removed. Every morning he crept up to the farm to ask of children or servants the latest tidings, and none were surprised at his anxious face; it was "only Aggy's old master, who made such a pet of her still." When the invalid came down stairs, the first greeting that met her was his. Agnes was almost startled when she gave him her hand, to feel a hot tear drop upon it.

"You have been very kind in asking after me, Mr. Griffin. I assure you I am really better," said the unconscious girl. "I shall soon be able to go on with the lessons. Pray be content about me."

He did not answer, but went quietly to his own

corner. This illness of hers had made him restless. No longer satisfied with the present, he began to think of chances that might put an end to his happiness. Following, too, the natural inclination of his character, he one day asked Agnes to tell him the day and hour of her birth, that he might cast her horoscope, and know her future fate.

Agnes looked at him eagerly, for he had half made her a convert to his own belief. Then a sudden thought appeared to strike her. She blushed deeply, and answered in a hurried tone—"No, I had rather not know more—more than I do already—it might make me unhappy, and I am now so——"

The door opened quickly, and the girl's blush deepened to the brightest crimson, as it admitted one who had of late been as frequent a visitor as Clement himself. Griffin was never quite pleased at this, for Rupert Nicol's entrance always put a stop to the mathematical studies, and, moreover, having been one of the refractory boys at the grammar-school, the young man had hardly learned to treat his former teacher with consideration. Many a whisper and look from Agnes was necessary to quell his propensity for quizzing "old Griff," even now.

Clement went home early that night, wondering why Agnes had blushed at the thought of her future fate; feeling vexed at Nicol's sudden entrance, and oppressed by a vague sense of restless disquietude, which made him seize the next half-holiday to walk to the farm. When he came there, the family were

all out in the hay-harvest, the maid said, all but Miss Agnes. Clement was rather glad of this. They would have the lesson in peace and quietness. He went to the little parlour, and looked through the half-open door.

The room was very still ; so still that it might have had no occupants ; but there were two—Agnes, and Rupert Nicol. They sat together ; her right hand lay on his shoulder, and above it rested her sweet, young face, not lifted up, but drooping and blushing with deep happiness. Her left hand was held in both of his ; he was trying on the third finger a gold circlet—the wedding-ring.

That terrible moment discovered to Clement Griffin his love and its doom. The quiet, cold, dreaming philosopher found out that he was a man, with all the long-slumbering passions and emotions of man roused up within him. He knew likewise that they were all in vain ; for a love more baseless, mad, and utterly hopeless, never tortured human breast, than now racked that of Clement Griffin.

The young betrothed, as she sat in her quiet chamber, preparing for her bridal, or laid her head on her pillow, but to be haunted by dreams of her beloved, his last tender words, his dearest of all dear smiles, knew not that there was another who paced night after night beneath her window, in agony so deep, so wild, that had the girl seen it her emotions would have been less of pity than of terror, — who spent whole hours in lying on the stone steps of the threshold, which her light happy footfall had just crossed. Clement was no

sighing dreamer, indulging in delicious sorrow and sentimental woe; he was not young, and the one great feeling of love had never been frittered away into smaller fancies; it was no boyish ideal, but a terrible reality. He was not a poet, to make an idol of the past; the future suddenly and for ever became a blank; and Love itself was changed into Despair.

Agnes married Rupert, and went with him to the far-off home which he had made for her. After she was gone, a few of the neighbours observed that the "Old Mathematician"—they had cause to call him old now, for his hair was quite gray—that Clement Griffin seemed lost without his pupil; that he shut himself up much at home, and was more eccentric than ever when abroad. No tongue whispered, no heart guessed, the real truth. When, a short time afterwards, Clement threw up his situation, with the excuse that he was going elsewhere to bring out a new invention of his own, the only observation made was that "mad folk always get madder the older they grow." In another year, when Agnes came home on a visit, and inquired after her old teacher, the people at B—— seemed almost to have forgotten his name.

---

Twenty years from the last epoch in my story, a lady in widow's weeds, accompanied by two children, entered the shop of a working mathematician, in one of the large provincial towns. She wanted to have a little casket repaired; it was made of ebony, and the lock,



of very curious workmanship, had been broken. The spruce shopman, whose profusely-scented hair and aquiline nose, under which grew a delicate moustache, bespoke him that most disagreeable of modern anomalies, an Adonised Jew, examined it with a puzzled air.

"I never saw anything like this before, madam. We have nothing of the sort in our shop," he said.

"Very likely not; I did not buy it; it was made for me many years ago. I believe the lock is quite original of its kind. Do you think it possible to repair it?"

The shopman shook his head. "I don't know, ma'am; there is something very odd about it; but we have a clever workman here. I will send for him, if you will wait a moment.

The lady sat down: her two boys amused themselves with peering at the curiosities of the shop, but the mother drew down her veil, and seemed rather thinking of the past than alive to the present. The shopman still pored over the casket with much curiosity.

"It must have been a skilful workman who made this, madam. Ebony will turn the edge of our hardest tools."

The lady did not reply to his evident curiosity, except by a bend of the head; and in a few minutes the person who had been sent for came. He was a little old man, nearly bald, with gray bushy eyebrows, and wonderfully keen eyes;—as these fell upon the casket, he started and trembled visibly.

"Do you think you can mend this, old fellow?" said the young Jew, carelessly.

The person addressed took the casket in his hand, and walked to the light. He never looked at the customer; he saw nothing but the casket; and did not notice how the lady had risen, and was watching him in extreme surprise.

“I know this well. I can easily mend it. Where did you get it, Mr. Salomans?” anxiously inquired he.

“It is mine,” answered a sweet voice under the widow’s veil, and a hand was stretched out to the old man. “Do you not know me, Mr. Griffin? I remembered you at once.”

The casket fell from his hand.

“Miss Agnes, is it you, Miss Agnes!”—he glanced at her dress—“I beg pardon: Mrs. ——. I am old, and cannot remember your name now.”

“Never mind, call me anything you like; I am so glad to have found you out at last. Many a time, Rupert and I—ah! poor Rupert,”—the widow’s voice faltered, and her tears fell fast. A strange dimness had gathered over the eyes of Clement Griffin too. It was well that the young Jew was busy with some new customer at the other end of the shop.

“And are these children yours, Miss Agnes?” said the Old Mathematician, trying with instinctive delicacy to divert her from her grief, though his whole frame trembled with agitation, and his voice was almost inaudible.

“Yes: Robert and Charles, go and shake hands with Mr. Griffin; you have often heard about him. They know you quite well, indeed, dear old friend. Robert

has learned all the definitions you wrote out for me, long, long ago."

"And did you keep those definitions, Miss Agnes? How good of you!" said Clement, taking her hand with a sudden impulse, and then dropping it again in alarm, as he saw the eyes of his superior bent on him with astonishment. "We cannot talk here: may I come and see you?"

Mrs. Nicol told him where she lived, shook his hand again warmly, and departed.

"So you can mend this, Griffin, I suppose," said Salomans, with a sneer.

"Mend what?" Clement repeated, dreamily.

"The casket, you old idiot."

"Yes, I ought, for I made it myself."

"And that lady, pray do you know her?"

"A friend, an old friend,—yes, I think I may say that," muttered the old man.

"Umph! I did not know you had a friend in the world. Come, off with you! nobody wants an old goose like you in the shop."

Patiently, without answering a word, the poor old man stole back to his workshop. Strange, that with his commanding intellect, he should have been the slave and butt of a petty fop like this! But throughout his life, Clement Griffin, in all worldly things, was as ignorant as a child. Agnes Nicol felt this, with a compassion almost amounting to pain, when he told her, as they sat in her little parlour, the outward story of his life since they had last met. She discovered how more

than one curious mechanical invention of his, now making a noise in the world, had brought wealth to others, while the deceived inventor toiled on, for very bread, by the labour of his hands ; how his talents and skill had been traded upon—and were so even now—while he himself was treated as a poor drudge. Not that he told all this, for he hardly perceived it himself ; but Agnes found it out from his simple and undisguised tale.

It was to them both a strange return of old times. When the children were gone to bed, Griffin sat in the fire-side corner. Agnes had made ready for him the supper he always liked—bread-and-milk : when he took the basin from her hand, the old man put it down on the chair beside him, and burst into tears.

“ You are very good to me, Miss Agnes, very ! I beg your pardon ; I am but a foolish old man, and you make me think of past times.”

Agnes herself was much moved ; the more so since she had her own story to relate—not a happy one. The girlish dream had hardly been fulfilled. Alas ! when is it ? But the widow’s sorrow sufficiently testified to the wife’s abiding love. A mother’s cares were added too, for her boys were growing up ; and Mrs. Nicol was poor, very poor. Clement had as yet seen nothing but herself ; now he glanced at the meanly furnished room, and though he understood little of such things, he felt that it was hardly meet for an inhabitant like Agnes. How he longed for every coin which he had cast away, or been robbed of, that he might pour all at her feet, and then go and work for his own daily bread all his life long !

If ever an earnest, noble, disinterested love abided in human heart, it was in that of Clement Griffin. Strangely distorted though his nature was—a compound of strength and weakness—of wisdom and madness—of unworldliness that amounted to ignorance—warped through circumstances, and yet intrinsically noble—most surely there was in it one spot, an altar, that might have been a resting-place for angels' feet. Time had quenched the burning fire which once consumed him, and he could now look on Agnes' still fair face, and feel no pain. He felt thankful that she had never known his madness, or she would have despised him. It *was* madness; but Agnes was too much of a woman to have despised any true and earnest love, however presumptuous and hopeless it might have been. It was over—the wildest imagination could not rekindle its ashes now.

It was a pleasure to Agnes in her widowed and poverty-haunted solitude to have the occasional presence of the kind old man, whom in her childhood and youth she had sincerely regarded. He taught the boys, too, all that lay in his power; and it revived his old enthusiasm to take young Robert on his knee, and instruct him in pursuits to which the boy had already an ardent inclination.

“He will make a great man—a first-rate mathematician,” Clement would say, while his eyes brightened, and he looked from his young scholar to the mother who had once been his pupil too, while Agnes would smile, half pensively, and only hope that her boy's life

might not resemble that of the hapless enthusiast before her. Sometimes she tried to reason with him; but the old man was quite contented with his present home.

"Salomans gives me food and clothes, almost as much as I want," he argued. "What more can I desire? He only requires me to work in the day, and then I have the night for study. I am really quite content. Besides he took me in when I had not a penny, and saved me from going to the parish perhaps," said the old man smiling sadly. "I ought to stay with him out of gratitude; and every now and then he gives me some money too: so that in time I shall have bought back all the books I lost."

Poor simple philosopher!—simple, yet wise; for all the sages in Christendom could not have boasted that truest, purest wisdom, which is before all things in the sight of the All-wise.

Agnes Nicol had to struggle hard to bring up her boys as she desired. As Robert's talents developed themselves, she longed to give him every advantage; but it was a hard thing even to provide him with books. Clement Griffin found out this, and soon the needful volumes were brought by him. He said they were his own—a loving and generous fiction. The old man, conquering his natural shyness, had sought for stray pieces of work from the other opticians of the town, and devoted his nights to their completion, to gain the payment which his skill readily commanded. Thus it was that his pupil's little library grew. Clement Griffin, in his simplicity, could imagine no other need

but that of books, or else his whole nights would have been spent in thus working to supply comforts to Agnes Nicol and her children.

At last Robert had a chance of obtaining advancement in the branch of science to which his taste inclined. A distant cousin of his father's, who was a mathematical-instrument maker in London, offered to take the boy for a small premium. But all the mother's contrivances could not procure the sum. Clement Griffin's sorrow was equal to hers, for he loved Robert, and was proud of his talents. Night after night, as he retraced his way homeward, the old man pondered over every possible expedient to get over this difficulty, and find the necessary money. Sometimes in his simplicity he thought of walking to London—only a hundred miles—and offering to work six months in old Nicol's shop, if he would but remit the premium for Robert. But then iron fetters could not be stronger than those self-forged chains which bound Clement, as he thought out of gratitude, to Salomans. Likewise, with instinctive delicacy, he felt that Mrs. Nicol must not be acquainted with any sacrifice for her sake, or her refusal would at once make it vain. The old man was floating in a sea of doubt and perplexity. To him, coining twenty gold guineas would have seemed far less difficult than earning them in the ordinary old-world fashion like any other man.

At last, as the Old Mathematician sat one night among his books, a bright idea flashed across him. Those beloved volumes suddenly assumed a value, not

like that he had so long set upon them, but a marketable value. They might be sold! Had he himself been starving, the thought would never have entered Clement's mind; but for Robert—for *her* child—yes! he would sell them! The dusty old tomes seemed transformed into bright shining coins already, all whispering in his ear, "Do it, Clement; what good are we to an old fellow like you? Use us to make a great man of this boy, who will grow up to be famous, when you are no more." Clement turned over their leaves that he might come to some conclusion as to the definite value of these his treasures. It seemed almost like a man anatomising the bodies of his own children; so dear, so sacred were they to the old philosopher. But stronger feelings than even these were at work within. The man's noble heart triumphed over his devotion to knowledge. He sold the books.

Then, even when the struggle was over, the twenty gold coins sat like a weight of lead upon Clement's heart. Day after day he carried them with him to Mrs. Nicol's, and yet he could not tell how to give them so as to prevent her knowing through whom the gift came, and the sacrifice by which it had been purchased. At length chance opened a way. Agnes, in despair at her boy's melancholy, proposed writing to a rich relative, and entreating, not as a gift but as a loan, that he would provide the means for Robert's outset in life.

"Strangers are sometimes kinder than friends," the mother tried to moralize; "and he is almost a stranger,



though connected by blood, for I never saw his face or had a letter from him in my life. Yet people say he is a good man. I will try him."

It chanced that Clement Griffin, in the course of his chequered life, had known this man; and known, too, that the outward character he bore was false. But he did not undeceive the sanguine mother; for, with a quickness and loving stratagem, most unwonted to him, he conceived a plan of doing what the rich man would never have done. He assented eagerly, almost tremblingly, to Agnes's proposition.

"I knew him once. I will take the letter myself," cried Clement.

He took it, and returned next day with a kind message and twenty pounds, "as a gift," he said, though the eccentric but generous donor refused any acknowledgment, either personal or written. Agnes, almost wild in her joy, did not notice the quivering lips, the tremulous voice of her old friend, nor the hasty confusion with which he retreated home. He had suffered far more from the contrivance of this *ruse* than even from the noble self-denial which had prompted it. His truthful conscience reproached him even for the generous lie, and it was long before he could meet the eye of Agnes Nicol.

As Clement grew older, he plunged the deeper into his dreamy pursuits. While Mrs. Nicol and her children lived in his neighbourhood, there was still one tie that connected him with the outer world. But ere long, a small accession of fortune came to the long-

enduring widow, and she went to establish herself near her prosperous boy Robert. Before she left, she entreated her old master to come and settle in London, where Robert would be able to requite the care which had mainly contributed to his success. But the old man only shook his head, with the smile of quiet melancholy that had become habitual to him.

“No, no, Miss Agnes. What should such as I do in London? People would only laugh at my odd ways—perhaps you yourself might be ashamed of me.”

“Never—dear, good friend,” cried Agnes. She felt it at the time; but afterwards she thought the gray ribbed stockings and clumsy shoes would look rather strange in the pretty drawing-room of which Robert wrote. “And is there nothing I can do to show how much I value you?” she asked.

Clement’s eyes looked dim, and the muscles about his mouth twitched convulsively. “You are very kind, Miss Agnes;—then, will you think of me now and then, and perhaps write to me? Direct to the post-office, because I rather imagine Salomans reads all my letters when any come for me.”

“And yet you stay with him?”

“Oh, yes. It does me no harm. I have no secrets. God bless you, Miss Agnes—and good-bye!”

“But Robert, who owes you so much: can he do nothing?”

“Why, yes,” said the old man, hesitating; “I have heard of a new achromatic object-glass for a telescope. I should like to see it, because I thought of inventing one

myself. Perhaps Robert would send me down one, if not too much trouble. And tell him I am very glad he is growing a rich man—only he must keep to mathematics—a head-full of geometry is worth a house-full of gold. Good-bye, and God bless you once more. Miss Agnes—you have been very kind to me, you and your boys. Good-bye.”

Agnes watched him down the street. A quaint figure he looked, in the long gray coat and broad-brimmed hat. She noticed how slow and trembling was his gait, and how he stooped more than ever over his thick stick, which had of late become indispensable to him. A few tears rose to her eyes, but they were more to the remembrance of past days than to him.

“Poor old Griffin—he is a good soul, though he is so odd. I wish Robert could have done something for him; but then he seems quite content, and has so few wants. Well, well, I suppose he is quite happy in his own way.” And she turned away to think of the cheerful home which Robert had prepared for her.

Mrs. Nicol was a good woman,—thoughtful, kind,—aye, grateful. For a long season, the strange, long, rambling letters of Clement Griffin were regularly answered; and many times a gift of the kind most likely to please him—a new scientific book of curious invention—found its way to the garret at Salomans’. At last Clement wrote that perhaps Robert had better not send again, for Mr. Salomans generally took them in his own care, and he himself had little use of them.

“How tiresome that he will stay with those

wretches," said Robert Nicol; "there is no doing anything for him while he is at Salomans'."

Mrs. Nicol wrote to the same effect—begging him to come at once and make his home with them. But there was no reply for many weeks. Then Agnes received one letter, which follows here, in all its quaint mournfulness:—

"MRS. AGNES NICOL.

"DEAR FRIEND.—Not having received any answer to my last three letters, I am afraid you have forgotten me. It is not surprising; for I believe London is a strange place. I write these few lines to say farewell, as I may never be able to write to you, or see you again on earth. I have been very ill. Indeed, I think, from the appearance of the stars, and Saturn being in opposition to my *Hyleg*—that I shall not get better. Mr. Salomans says I am a great expense to him, and I believe I must be, as I can work little now. So he has told me to leave him next week. I hope he will give me a little money: but I am afraid he will not; and then I shall have to go to my parish, if I can walk there. So, dear Miss Agnes, if you should not hear any more of me, this comes to bid you farewell, and may God bless you and yours, and may He take my soul to Himself when the time comes! I wish you had let me cast your nativity, as my horoscope has come so true—of which I am rather glad. I hope you are well in health—should have liked to have heard from you once again, but suppose you had

other and better things to think about. My hand shakes, but I hope you will make out this. I pray God to bless you all your life, as He has me, in spite of all my troubles. And so no more until we meet with Him. From your sincere friend,

“CLEMENT GRIFFIN.”

Agnes was painfully startled, and almost conscience-stricken by this letter. She was in weak health, or she would have gone immediately to the succour of her old master. “However, Robert shall go down to-morrow, and bring him safe back,” was her first thought.

But Robert was just then very busy, constructing a curious machine for a scientific nobleman, and could not be spared. “Next week will do, mother; you know it is not the first time those wretches have threatened to turn him away—it may be only his fancies. He must be quite an old man now, and perhaps his mind wanders. The letter bears no date, you see, and is written very unconnectedly.”

Mrs. Nicol agreed that it was, and perhaps matters were not so bad as old Mr. Griffin thought. She was over-persuaded by her son to wait a day or two; and it was no use writing. She put the letter—a soiled, crumpled, rough sheet of paper it was—in her gay work-box, thought of it many a time that day, until her many household interests slowly blotted it out. The thing was not unnatural or unkind.

On the morrow, Mrs. Nicol received another letter—a formal missive from a parish doctor. It stated “how

an old man, found dying in the road, had been brought into the workhouse at H——. There he had died, and been buried at the parish expense. The only thing that was found upon the deceased—a book, on whose cover was written the name and address of Mrs. Nicol—the workhouse-master begged to enclose.”

It was a Bible, inscribed in a cramped, childish hand, to “Clement Griffin, from his pupil, Agnes Martin-dale, 2nd May, 17—.”

When she saw it, Mrs. Nicol bowed her head upon its torn, worm-eaten cover, and wept bitter tears of remembrance, not unmingled with self-reproach. They were the only ones which ever fell to the memory of Clement Griffin. Had that gentle, humble spirit beheld them, he would have thought them more than his due.

No admiring disciple has ever raised a stone above this unknown philosopher. He foretold, half a century ago, that men would journey by steam; now, the lightning-like railway passes within sight of his grave. He spent years in perfecting a mechanical invention. its wheels now whirl and roar in a manufactory not two hundred yards from the green pillow where the brain which first conceived their uses is peacefully mingling with the dust. He first declared that the human mind and character were faithfully portrayed in the human head as in a map: not long since, in the little town where his wanderings ended for ever, a phrenologist—a learned man too—lectured to crowded audiences on the new science. The sage—

the philosopher—the devoted follower of science—has passed away and left no memory—no, not even a poor name written on a churchyard stone. Yet what matters it? The great men of earth are those who have done most good to that world which may never know or utter their names. But—

“The seeds of truth they sow are sacred seeds,  
And bear their righteous fruits for general weal  
When sleeps the husbandman.”

## THE HALF-CASTE.

### An Old Governess's Tale,

FOUNDED ON FACT.

---

“WE know what we are, but we know not what we may be,” as my quaintly clever niece and name-child, Cassia, a great reader and quoter of Shakspeare, would say. And truly who could have thought that I, a plain governess, should in my old age have become a writer. Yet I cannot invent a plot—I must write nothing but truth. Here I pause, recollecting painfully that in my first sentence I have sinned against truth by entitling Cassia my “niece and name-child,” when, strictly speaking, she is neither the one nor the other. She is no blood-relation at all, and my own name happens to be Cassandra. I always disliked it heartily until Mr. Sutherland called me—— But I forget that I must explain a little.

Mr. Sutherland was—no, thank Heaven!—is, a very good man; a friend of my late father, and of the same business—an Indian merchant. When in my twenty-fifth year my dear father died, and we were ruined—a quiet way of expressing this, but in time one learns to



speak so quietly of every pang—Mr. Sutherland was very kind to my mother and to me. I remember, as though it were yesterday, one day, when he sat with us in our little parlour, and hearing my mother calling me “Cassie,” said laughingly that I always put him in mind of a certain Indian spice. “In fact,” he added, looking affectionately at my dear, gentle, little mother, and approvingly—yes, it was approvingly, at me—“in fact, I think we three sitting thus, with myself in the centre, might be likened to myrrh, aloes, and cassia.” One similitude was untrue; for he was not bitter, but “sweet as summer.” However, from that time he always called me Cassia. I rather like the name; and latterly it was very kind of him to—— There, I am forestalling my history again!

When I was twenty-five, as I said, I first went out as a governess. This plan was the result of many consultations between my mother and myself. A hard thing was my leaving home; but I found I could thereby earn a larger and more regular salary, part of which being put by, would some time enable me to live altogether with my mother. Such were her plannings and hopes for the future. As for my own—— But it is idle to dwell upon things so long past. God knew best, and it all comes to the same at the end of life.

It was through Mr. Sutherland that I got my first situation. He wrote my mother a hurried letter, saying he had arranged for me to enter a family concerning whom he would explain before my departure. But something hindered his coming: it was a public meeting,

I remember ; for, though still a young man, he was held in much honour among the city merchants, and knew the affairs of India well, from early residence there. Of course, having these duties to fulfil, it was natural he should not recollect my departure ; so I started without seeing him, and without knowing more of my future abode than its name, and that of my employer. It was a Yorkshire village, and the gentleman whose family I was going to was a Mr. Le Poer.

My long journey was dreary—God knows how dreary ! in youth one suffers so much ; and parting from my mother was any time a sufficient grief. In those days railways were not numerous, and I had to journey a good way by coach. About eleven at night I found myself at my destination. At the door a maid-servant appeared ; no one else : it was scarcely to be expected by “the governess.” This was a new and sad “coming home” to me. I was shown to my bed-room, hearing, as I passed the landing, much rustling of dresses and “squeaking” away of little feet. (I ought to apologize for that odd expression, which I think I learned when I was quite a child, and used to go angling with my father and Mr. Sutherland. It means a scampering off in all directions, as a shoal of minnows do when you throw a pebble among them.) I asked if the family were gone to bed, and was informed, “No ;” so I arranged my dress and went down-stairs, unconsciously reassured by the fact that the house was neither so large nor so aristocratic as my very liberal salary had inclined me to expect.

"Who shall I say, miss?" asked the rather untidy servant, meeting me in the lobby, and staring with all her eyes, as if a stranger were some rare sight.

"Miss Pryor," I said, thinking regretfully that I should be henceforth that, and not "Cassia;" and seeing the maid still stared, I added with an effort: "I am the new governess."

So under that double announcement I appeared at the parlour-door. The room was rather dark: there were two candles; but one had been extinguished, and was being hurriedly relighted as I entered. At first I saw nothing clearly; then I perceived a little pale lady sitting at one end of the table, and two half-grown-up girls, dressed in "going-out-to-tea" costume, seated primly together on the sofa. There was a third; but she vanished out of one door as I entered the other.

"Miss Pryor, I believe?" said a timid voice—so timid that I could hardly believe that it was a lady addressing her governess. I glanced at her: she was a little woman, with pale hair and light eyes—frightened-looking eyes—that just rose, and fell in a minute. I said "I was Miss Pryor, and concluded I addressed Mrs. Le Poer." She answered, "Yes, yes;" and held out hesitatingly a thin, cold, bird-like hand, which I took rather warmly than otherwise; for I felt really sorry for her evident nervousness. It seemed so strange for anybody to be afraid of *me*. "My daughters, Miss Pryor," she then said in a louder tone. Whereupon the two girls rose, courtesied, blushed—seemingly more from awkwardness than modesty—and sat down again.

I shook hands with both, trying to take the initiative, and make myself sociable and at home—a difficult matter, my position feeling much like that of a fly in an ice-house.

“These are my pupils, then?” said I cheerfully. “Which is Miss Zillah?”—for I remembered Mr. Sutherland had mentioned that name in his letter, and its peculiarity naturally struck me.

The mother and daughters looked rather blankly at each other, and the former said: “This is Miss Le Poer and Miss Matilda—Zillah is not in the room at present.”

“Oh, a third sister?” I observed.

“No,” rather pertly answered Miss Le Poer; “Zill is not our sister at all, but only a sort of a distant relation of pa’s, whom he is very kind to and maintains at his own expense, and who mends our stockings and brushes our hair of nights, and whom we are very kind to also.”

“Oh, indeed!” was all I said in reply to this running stream of very provincially-spoken and unpunctuated English. I was rather puzzled too; for if my memory was correct—and I generally remembered Mr. Sutherland’s letters very clearly, probably because they were themselves so clear—he had particularly mentioned my future pupil Zillah Le Poer, and no Miss Le Poer besides. I waited with some curiosity for the girl’s reappearance; at last I ventured to say—“I should like to see Miss Zillah. I understood”—here I hesitated, but thought afterwards that plain speech was best—“I

understood from Mr. Sutherland that she was to be my pupil."

"Of course, of course," hastily said the lady, and I fancied she coloured slightly. "Caroline, fetch your cousin."

Caroline sulkily went out, and shortly returned, followed by a girl older than herself, though clad in childish, or rather servant fashion, with short petticoats, short sleeves, and a big brown-holland pinafore. "Zillah wouldn't stay to be dressed," explained Caroline in a loud whisper to her mother; at which Mrs. Le Poer looked more nervous and uncomfortable than ever.

Meanwhile I observed my pupil. I had fancied the Zillah so carefully entrusted to my care by Mr. Sutherland to be a grown young lady, who only wanted "finishing." I even thought she might be a beauty. With some surprise I found her a half-caste girl—with an olive complexion, full Hindoo lips, and eyes very black and bright. She was untidily dressed: which looked the worse, since she was almost a woman grown; though her dull, heavy face had the stupidity of an ultra-stupid child. I saw all this; for somehow—probably because I had heard of her before—I examined the girl rather closely. Zillah herself stared at me much as if I had been a wild animal, and then put her finger in her mouth with a babyish air.

"How do you do, my dear?" said I desperately, feeling that all four pair of family-eyes were upon me. "I hope we shall be good friends soon." And I put out my hand.

At first the girl seemed not to understand that I meant to shake hands with her. Then she irresolutely poked out her brown fingers, having first taken the precaution to wipe them on her pinafore. I made another remark or two about my being her governess, and her studying with her cousins; at which she opened her large eyes with a dull amaze, but I never heard the sound of her voice.

It must have been now near twelve o'clock. I thought it odd the girls should be kept up so late; and began at last to speculate whether I was to see Mr. Le Poer. My conjectures were soon set at rest by a loud pull at the door-bell, which made Mrs. Le Poer spring up from her chair, and Zillah vanish like lightning. The two others sat cowed, with their hands before them, and I myself felt none of the bravest. So upon this frightened group the master of the house walked in.

“Hollo, Mrs. Le Poer! Cary! Zill, you fool! Confound it, where’s the supper?” (*I might have asked that too, being very hungry.*) “What the deuce are you all about?”

“My dear!” whispered the wife beseechingly, as she met him at the door, and seemed pointing to me.

Certainly I could not have believed that the voice just heard belonged to the gentleman who now entered. The *gentleman*, I repeat; for I never saw one who more thoroughly looked the character. He was about fifty, very handsome, very well dressed—his whole mien bespeaking that stately, gracious courtliness which now,

except in rare instances, belongs to a past age. Bowing, he examined me curiously, with a look that somehow or other made me uncomfortable. He seemed viewing over my feminine attractions as a horse-dealer does the points of a new bargain. But soon the interest of the look died away. I knew he considered me as all others did—a very plain and shy young woman, perhaps lady-like (I believe I was that, for I heard of some one saying so), but nothing more.

“I have the pleasure of meeting Miss Pryor?” said he in an ultra-bland tone, which after his first coarse manner would have positively startled me, had I not always noticed that the two are often combined in the same individual. (I always distrust a man who speaks in a very mild, measured, womanish voice.)

I mentioned the name of his friend Mr. Sutherland.

“Oh, I recollect,” said he stiffly; “Mr. Sutherland informed you that—that——” He evidently wished to find out exactly what I knew of himself and his family.

Now, it being always my habit to speak the plain truth, I saw no reason why I should not gratify him; so I stated the simple facts of our friend’s letter to my mother—that he had found for me a situation in the family of a Mr. Le Poer, and had particularly charged me with completing the education of Miss Zillah Le Poer.

“Oh!” said Mr. Le Poer; “Were those all your instructions, my dear Miss Pryor?” he added insinuatingly.

I answered that I knew no more, having missed seeing Mr. Sutherland before I came away.

“Then you come quite a stranger into my family? I hope you have received the hearty welcome a stranger should receive, and I trust you will soon cease to merit that name.” So saying, he graciously touched the tips of my fingers, and in mellifluous tones ordered supper, gently reproaching his wife for having delayed that meal. “You know, my dear, it was a pity to wait for me; and Miss Pryor must be needing refreshment.”

Indeed I was being literally famished. The meal was ordinary enough—mere bread, butter, and cheese; but Mr. Le Poer did the honours with most gentlemanly courtesy. I thought, never did a poor governess meet with such attention! The girls did not sup with us; they had taken the earliest opportunity of disappearing; nor was the half-caste cousin again visible. We had soon done eating—that is, Mrs. Le Poer and I; for the gentleman seemed so indifferent to the very moderate attractions of his table, that from this fact, and from a certain redness of his eyes, I could not help suspecting he had well supped before. Still, that did not prevent his asking for wine; and having politely drunk with me, he composed himself to have a little confidential talk while he finished the decanter.

“Miss Pryor, do you correspond with Mr. Sutherland?”

The abruptness of his question startled me. I felt my cheeks tingling as I answered most truthfully—“No.”



“Still, you are a dear and valued friend of his, he tells me?”

I felt glad, so glad that I forgot to make the due answer about Mr. Sutherland's being “very kind.”

My host had probably gained the information he wanted, and became communicative on his part. “I ought, my dear young lady, to explain a few things concerning your pupils, which have been thus accidentally omitted by my friend Mr. Sutherland, who could not better have acceded to my request than by sending a lady like yourself to instruct my family.” Here he bowed, and I bowed. We did a great deal in that way of dumb civility, as it saved him trouble and me words. “My daughters you have seen. They are, I believe, tolerably well-informed for such mere children.” I wondered if I had rightly judged them at thirteen and fourteen. “My only trouble, Miss Pryor, is concerning my niece.” Here I looked surprised, not suspecting Zillah to be so near a relative. “I call her niece through habit, and for the sake of her father, my poor deceased brother,” continued Mr. Le Poer, with a lengthened and martyr-like visage; “but in truth she has no legal claim to belong to my family. My brother—sad fellow always—Indian life not over-scrupulous—ties between natives and Europeans: in fact, my dear Miss Pryor, Zillah's mother—— You understand?”

Ignorant as I was, I did dimly understand, coloured deeply, and was silent. In the unpleasant pause which ensued, I noticed that Mrs. Le Poer had let

her knitting fall, and sat gazing on her husband with a blank, horrified look, until he called her to order by an impressive "A little more wine, my dear!" Her head sank with an alarmed gesture, and her lord and master continued addressing me—"Of course this explanation is in strict confidence. Regard for my brother's memory induces me to keep the secret, and to bring up this girl exactly as my own—except," he added, recollecting himself, "with a slight, indeed a necessary difference. Therefore you will educate them all alike; at least so far as Zillah's small capacity allows. I believe," and he smiled sarcastically, "her modicum of intellect is not greater than generally belongs to her mother's race. She would make an excellent *ayah*, and that is all."

"Poor thing!" I thought, not inclined to despise her even after this painful information: how could I, when—Now that fairly nonplussed me! What made the girl an object of interest to Mr. Sutherland? and why did he mention her as Miss Zillah Le Poer when she could legally have no right to the name? I should, in my straightforward way, have asked the question, but Mr. Le Poer's manner showed that he wished no more conversation. He hinted something about my fatigue, and the advisability of retiring; nay, even lighted my candle for me, and dismissed his wife and myself with an air so pleasant and gracious, that I thought I had scarcely ever seen such a perfect gentleman.

Mrs. Le Poer preceded me up-stairs to my room, bade me good-night, asked timidly, but kindly, if all

was to my liking, and if I would take anything more—seemed half inclined to say something else, and then, hearing her husband's voice, instantaneously disappeared.

I was at last alone. I sat thinking over this strange evening—so strange, that it kept my thoughts from immediately flying where I had supposed they were sure to fly. During my cogitations there came a knock to the door, and on my answering it, a voice spoke without, in a dull, sullen tone, and an accent slightly foreign and broken—"Please, do you want to be called to-morrow, and will you have any hot water?"

I opened the door at once to Zillah. "Is it you, dear? Come in and say good-night to me."

The girl entered with the air and manner of a servant except for a certain desperate sullenness. I took her hand, and thanked her for coming to see after my comforts. She looked thoroughly astonished; but as I went on talking, began to watch me with more interest. Once she even smiled, which threw a soft expression over her mouth. I cannot tell what reason I had—whether from a mere impulse of kindness, with which my own state of desolation had something to do, or whether I compelled myself from a sense of duty to take all means of making a good first impression on the girl's feelings—but when I bade Zillah good-night, I leaned forward, and just touched her brown cheek with mine—French fashion; for I could not really *kiss* anybody except for love.

I never saw a creature so utterly amazed! She

might never have received that token of affection since her birth. She muttered a few unintelligible words—I fancy they were in Hindostanee—flung herself before me, Eastern fashion, and my poor hand was kissed passionately, weepingly, as the beloved ladies' hands are in novels and romances. Ah! *my* hand was never kissed save by this poor child!

All passed in a moment, and I had hardly recovered my first surprise when Zillah was gone. I sat a little while, feeling as strange as if I had suddenly become the heroine of a fairy tale; then caught a vision of my own known self, with my pale, tired face, and sad-coloured gown. It soon brought me back to the realities of life, and to the fact that I was now two hundred miles away from my mother and from—London.

I had not been three weeks resident in the Le Poer family, before I discovered that if out of the domestic mysteries into which I became gradually initiated I could create any fairy tale, it would certainly be that of “Cinderella;” but my poor Cinderella had all the troubles of her prototype without any of the graces either of mind or person. It is a great mistake to suppose that every victim of tyranny must of necessity be an angel. On most minds oppression has exactly the opposite effect. It dulls the faculties, stupifies the instinctive sense of right, and makes the most awful havoc among the natural affections. I was often forced to doubt whether Mr. Le Poer was very far wrong when he called Zillah by his favourite name

of the "ugly little devil." There was something quite demoniac in her black eyes at times. She was lazy too—full of the languor of her native clime. Neither threats nor punishments could rouse her into the slightest activity. The only person to whom she paid the least attention was Mrs. Le Poer, who alone never ill-used her. Poor lady! she was too broken-spirited to ill-use anybody; but she never praised. I do not think Zillah had heard the common civility, "Thank you," until I came into the house; since, when I uttered it, she seemed scarcely to believe her ears. When she joined us in the school-room I found the girl was very ignorant. Her youngest cousin was far before her even in the commonest knowledge; and, as in all cases of deadened intellect, it cost her incalculable trouble to learn the simplest things. I took infinite pains with her, ay, and felt in her a strong interest—ten times stronger than in the other two; yet for weeks she seemed scarcely to have advanced at all. However, it must be taken into account that she was rarely suffered to remain with me half the school-hours without being summoned to some menial duty or other; and the one maid-servant bestowed on me many black looks, as being the cause why she herself had sometimes to do a morning's household work alone.

Often I puzzled myself in seeing how strangely incompatible was Zillah's position with Mr. Sutherland's expressed desire concerning her. Sometimes I thought I would write and explain all to him; but I

did not like. Nor did I tell my mother half the *désagrémens* and odd things belonging to this family — considering that such reticence even towards her nearest kindred is every governess's duty. In all domestic circles there must be a little Eleusinia, the secrets of which chance observers should strictly keep.

More than once I determined to take advantage of the very polite and sociable terms which Mr. Le Poer and myself were on, to speak to him on the subject, and argue that his benevolence in adopting his brother's unfortunate child might not suffer by being testified in a more complete and gracious form. But he was so little at home—and no wonder; for the miserably dull, secluded, and painfully-economical way in which they lived could have little charms for a man of fashion and talent, or at least the remains of such, which he evidently was. And so agreeable as he could be! His conversation at meals—the only time I ever saw him—was a positive relief from the dull blank, broken only by the girls' squabbles and their mother's faint remonstrances and complaints. But whenever, by dint of great courage, I contrived to bring Zillah's name on the tapis, he always so adroitly crept out of the subject, without pointedly changing it, that afterwards I used to wonder how I had contrived to forget my purpose, and leave matters as they were.

The next scheme I tried was one which, in many family jars and family bitternesses among which my calling has placed me, I have found to answer

amazingly well. It is my maxim that "a wrong is seldom a one-sided wrong;" and when you cannot amend one party, the next best thing is to try the other. Likewise, I always had a doctrine that it is only those who have the instinct and the sins of servitude who will remain hopelessly oppressed. I determined to try if there was anything in Zillah's mind or disposition that could be awakened, so as to render her worthy of a higher position than that she held. And as my firm belief is, that everything and everybody in time rise or sink to their own proper level, so I felt convinced that if there were any natural superiority in Zillah, all the tyranny in the world would not keep her the pitiable Cinderella of such ordinary people as the Le Poers.

I began my system by teaching her, not in public, where she was exposed to the silent but not less apparent contempt of her cousins, but at night in my own room after all the house had retired. I made this hour as little like lessons as possible, by letting her sit and work with me, or brush my hair, instructing her orally the while. As much as her reserve permitted, I lured her into conversation on every indifferent subject. All I wanted was to get at the girl's heart.

One day I was lecturing her in a quiet way on the subject concerning which she was the first young woman I ever knew that needed lecturing—care over her personal appearance. She certainly was the most slovenly girl I ever saw. Poor thing! she had many excuses; for, though the whole family dressed shabbily, and, worse—tawdrily, her clothes were the meanest of

all. Still, nothing but positive rags can excuse a woman for neglecting womanly neatness. I often urged despairingly upon poor Zillah that the coarsest frock was no apology for untidy hair; that the most unpleasant work did not exclude the possibility of making face and hands clean after it was over.

"Look at yours, my dear," said I once, taking the reluctant fingers and spreading them out on mine. Then I saw what I have often noticed in the Hindoo race, how delicate was the shape of her hands, even despite her hard servant's-work. I told her so; for in a creature so crushed there was little fear of exciting vanity, and I made it a point to praise her every good quality, personal or mental.

Zillah looked pleased. "My hands are like my mother's, who was very handsome, and a Parsee."

"Do you remember her?"

"A little, not much; and chiefly her hands, which were covered with rings. One, a great diamond, was worth, she told me, ever so many hundred rupees. It was lost once, and my mother cried. I saw it, a good while after, on my father's finger when he was dying," continued she carelessly; and afterwards added mysteriously, "I think he stole it."

"Hush, child! hush! It is wrong to speak so of a dead father," cried I, much shocked.

"Is it? Well, I'll not do it if it vexes you, Miss Pryor."

This seemed her only consciousness of right and wrong—pleasing or displeasing me. It argued well



for her power of being guided by the affections. I asked again about her father: somehow, with a feminine prejudice, natural though scarcely right, I felt a delicacy in mentioning the mother. But she was the only parent of whom Zillah would speak. "I hardly know," "I can't remember," "I don't care," were all the answers my questions won.

"You saw your father when he was dying?" I persisted. "What did he say to you?"

"I don't remember, except that I was like my mother. All the rest was mere swearing, as uncle swears at me now. But uncle did not do it then."

"So Mr. Le Poer was present?"

"Yes; and the ugly, horrible-looking man they said was my father, talked to him in whispers, and uncle took me on his knee, and called me 'My dear.' He never did so afterwards."

I asked her one more question—"How long was this ago?" and she said, "Several years; she did not recollect how many."

I talked to her no more that night, but bade her go to rest. In fact my mind was so full of her that I was glad to get her visible self out of the way. She went, lazily and stupidly as ever. Only at the door she paused. "You won't tell what I have been saying, Miss Pryor?—You'll not mention my mother before them? I did once, and they laughed and made game of her, uncle and all. They did—they——" She stopped, literally foaming at the mouth with rage.

"Come in again; do, my poor child," said I, gently

approaching. But she shut the door hurriedly, and ran down-stairs to the kitchen, where she slept with her dire enemy, yet sole companion, the servant-maid.

Six months after coming to the Le Poers' I began heartily to wish for some of my salary; not that I had any doubt of it—Mr. Sutherland had said it was safe and sure—but I wanted some replenishment of my wardrobe, and besides it was near my mother's birthday, when I always took care she had some nice useful gift. It quite puzzled me to think what little luxury she wanted, for she wrote me word Mr. Sutherland brought her so many. "He was just like a son to her," she said.—Ah me!

One day, when disconsolately examining my last pair of boots—the "wee boots," that for a foolish reason I had, were one of my few feminine vanities—I took courage to go down-stairs and ask Mr. Le Poer "if he could make it convenient," &c. &c.

"My dear Miss Pryor," said he, with most gentlemanly *empressement*, "if I had thought—indeed you should have asked me before. Let me see, you have been here six months, and our stipulated sum was——"

I thought he hesitated on account of the delicacy some gentlemen feel in business-dealings with a lady; indeed I supposed it was from that cause he had never spoken to me about money-matters. However, I felt no such delicacy, but answered plainly: "My salary, Mr. Sutherland said, was to be one hundred guineas a year."

“Exactly so; and payable yearly, I believe?” Mr. Le Poer added carelessly.

Now, I had not remembered that; but of course he knew. However, I looked and felt disappointed. At last, as Mr. Le Poer spoke with the greatest politeness, I confessed the fact that I wanted the money for habiliments.

“Oh, is that all? Then pray, my excellent young lady, go with Caroline to H—— at once. Order anything you like of my tradespeople. Bid them put all to my account: we can settle afterwards. No excuses; indeed you must.” He bowed me away with the air of a benefactor disdaining gratitude, and set off immediately on one of his frequent jaunts. There was no help for it; so I accepted his plan, and went to H—— with Caroline and Matilda.

It seemed a long time since I had been in any town, and the girls might never have been there in their lives, so eagerly did they linger at shop-windows, admiring and longing after finery. The younger consoled the elder, saying that they would have all these sort of grand things some time. “It’s only four years,” whispered she, “just four years, and then that stupid Zill——” Here Caroline pushed her away with an angry “hush!” and walked up to my side with a prim smile. I thought it strange, but took no notice, always disliking to play the governess out of school-hours.

Another odd thing happened the same week. There came a letter to Mr. Le Poer from Mr. Sutherland. I could not help noticing this, as it lay on the mantle-

shelf two days before the former returned, and I used to see it always when I sat at meals. His—Mr. Sutherland's I mean—was a fair, large hand, which would have caught any one's eye: besides, it was like old times to see it again.

I happened to be by when Mr. Le Poer opened the letter. He was so anxious over it that he did not notice my presence. Perhaps it was wrong of me to glance toward him, but yet natural, considering it was the letter of a friend of mine. I saw a little note enclosed, the address of which, I was almost sure, bore my own name. I waited, thinking he would give it to me. I even made some slight movement to attract his attention. He looked up—he actually started—but next moment smiled, as only Mr. Le Poer could smile.

“News from our friend, you see!” said he, showing me the outside envelope. “He is quite well, and—let me consider,”—glancing over his own letter—“he sends his kindest remembrances to you. A most worthy man is Mr. Sutherland.”

So saying he folded the epistle, and placed it in his desk. The little note, which he had turned seal uppermost he quietly put, unopened, into his pocket. It must have been my own delusion then. Yet I was disappointed.

At the expiration of my first year as a governess, just as I was looking with untold eagerness to my midsummer holidays, when I was at length to go home to my mother—for the journey to London was too expensive to admit of that happiness more than once a

year—there happened a great disaster to the Le Poer family: no less than that terrible scourge, typhus fever. Matilda took it first, then Caroline, then the mother. These three were scarcely convalescent when Zillah caught the fever in her turn, and had it more dangerously than any of the rest. Her life was in danger for many days, during which I had the sole anxiety and responsibility; for Mr. Le Poer, on the first tidings of the fever, had taken flight, and been visible at home no more. True, he wrote every other day most touching letters, and I in return kept him constantly informed as to the progress of his wife and children. When Zillah was taken ill, however, I did not think it necessary to send him word concerning her, feeling that the poor orphan's life was precious to no one. I never was more surprised than when on Mr. Le Poer's venturing back and finding Zillah in the crisis of her disease, his terror and anxiety appeared uncontrollable.

"Good God!" he cried, "Zillah ill? Zillah going to die? Impossible! Why was I not informed before? Confound you, madam!"—and he turned furiously to his still ailing wife—"did you not think?—Are you mad—quite mad?"

I declare I thought *he* was. Mrs. Le Poer only sobbed in silence. Meanwhile the outcries of the delirious girl were heard in the very parlour. I had given her my room; I thought, poor soul, she should not die in her damp kitchen-closet.

Mr. Le Poer turned absolutely white with terror—

he who had expressed only mild concern when his wife and daughters were in peril. "Miss Pryor," said he, hoarsely, "something must be done. That girl *must* be saved; I'd snatch her from the very fiend himself! Send for advice, physicians, nurses; send to Leeds, Liverpool—to London even. Only, by —, she must not die!"

Poor Zillah did not die. She was saved, for Heaven's strange purposes; though I, in my then blindness, often and often, while sitting by her bedside, should it would be better did she slip quietly out of the bitter world in which she seemed to be only an unsightly and trampled weed. Mr. Le Poer's unwonted anxiety did not end with her convalescence, which was very slow. "She may die yet!" I heard him muttering to himself, the first day after he saw his niece. "Miss Pryor, my wife is a foo—I mean a rather undecided person. Tell me what *you* think ought to be done for Zillah's recovery?" I prescribed, but with little hope that my advice would be followed—immediate change to sea air. "It shall be done!" at once said he. "Mrs. Le Poer and the girls can take care of her; or stay—she likes you best. Miss Pryor, are you willing to go?"

This question perfectly confounded me. I had been so longingly anticipating my going home—delayed, as in common charity I could not but delay it, on account of the fever. Now this trouble was over I had quite counted on my departure. That very week I had been preparing my small wardrobe, so as to look as nice as

possible in my mother's eyes. She had given me a hint to do so, since she and I were to spend the vacation together at Mr. Sutherland's country-house, and old Mrs. Sutherland was so very particular.

"Why do you hesitate?" said Mr. Le Poer rather sharply. "Are you thinking of the money? You shall have any additional salary—50% more if you choose. Upon my soul, madam, you shall! only I entreat you to go."

I would not have minded *his* entreaties, but I was touched by those of Zillah, who seemed terrified at the idea of going to a strange place without me. Then, too, the additional money, not unneeded; for Mr. Sutherland, so kindly generous in other things, had the still rarer generosity never to offer us *that*. I determined to write and tell my mother the position of affairs. Her good judgment would decide; or if hers failed, she would be sure to appeal to Mr. Sutherland, her trusty and only adviser since my father died; and I was content to abide by his decision.

He did decide. He told my mother that it was his earnest wish I should stay a little longer with Zillah Le Poer, whom he called "his ward." Her history, he said, he would inform me when we met; which must be soon, as he was contemplating returning to India for some years, and had something to communicate to me before he went away.

Mr. Sutherland returning to India! And before his departure he must see me—*me*! It was a very simple and natural thing, as I felt afterwards, but not then.

I did what he desired—as indeed I had long been in the habit of doing—and accompanied Zillah.

I had supposed that we should go to some near watering-place, or at all events to the Liverpool shore. Indeed I had pointedly recommended Tranmere, where, as I stated to Mr. Le Poer, there was living an aunt of Mr. Sutherland's, who would have taken lodgings or done anything in her power for her nephew's ward. To my surprise he objected to this plan. After staying a night in Liverpool, instead of crossing to the opposite shore, as I expected, he put us all—that is, Zillah, the two other girls, and myself—on board the Belfast boat, and there we found ourselves floating across the Irish Channel!

The two Misses Le Poer were considerably frightened; Zillah looked most happy. She said it reminded her of her voyage to England when she was a little child. She had never seen the sea since. Long after we got out of sight of land she and I sat together on the deck in the calm summer evening, talking of this Indian voyage, and what it was like, and what people did during the long four months from land to land. She gave me much information, to which I listened with strange interest. I well remember, fool that I was! sitting on the deck of that Belfast boat, with the sun dipping into the sea before us, and the moon rising on the other side—sitting and thinking what it would be to feel one's self on the deck of some India-bound ship, alone, or else in companionship that might make the word still correct, according to its original reading



—*all one.* An etymological notion worthy of a poor governess!

The only remarkable event of our voyage was my sudden introduction by Mr. Le Poer to a personage whom I had not thought existed. "My son, Miss Pryor; my eldest and only son, Lieutenant Augustus Le Poer."

I was very considerably surprised, as I had never heard of the young gentleman. I could only conjecture, what I afterwards found to be the truth, that this was the son of a former marriage, and that there had been some family quarrel, lately healed. The lieutenant bowed to me, and I to him. Zillah, who sat by me, had no share in the introduction, until the young man, sticking his glass in his eye, stared at her energetically, muttering to his father some question, in which I just detected the words, "odd fish."

"Only Zillah," answered Mr. Le Poer carelessly. "Child, this is your cousin Augustus, lately returned from foreign service. Shake hands with him."

Zillah listlessly obeyed; but her "cousin" seemed not at all to relish the title. He cast his eyes superciliously over her. I must confess my poor child's appearance was not very attractive. I did not wonder that Lieutenant Augustus merely nodded his head, twirled his moustache, and walked away. Zillah just looked lazily after him, and then her eyes declined upon the beautiful expanse of sea.

For my part I watched our new friend with some curiosity and amusement, especially when Caroline and

Matilda appeared, trying to do the agreeable. The lieutenant was to them evidently the *beau ideal* of a brother. For myself, I did not admire him at all. Unluckily, if I have three positive aversions in the world, it is for dandies, men with moustaches, and soldiers—and he was a compound of all three. Also, he was a small man; and I, like most little women, have a great reverence for height in the other sex. Not universally, for some of my truest friends have been diminutive men—excellent, noble, admirable Zacheuses. Still, from an ancient prejudice, acquired—no matter how—my first impression of any man is usually in proportion to his inches: therefore Lieutenant Le Poer did not stand very high in my estimation.

Little notice did he condescend to take of us, which was rather a satisfaction than otherwise; but he soon became very fraternal and confidential with his two sisters. I saw them all chattering together until it grew dusk; and long after that, the night being fine, I watched their dark figures walking up and down the other side of the deck. More than once I heard their laughter, and detected in their talk the name of Zillah; so I supposed the girls were ridiculing her to their brother. Poor child! she was fast asleep, with her head on my shoulder, wrapped closely up, so that the mild night could do her no harm. She looked almost pretty—the light of the August moon so spiritualized her face. I felt thankful she had not died, but that, under Heaven, my care had saved her—for what? Ay, and for whom?

If, as I kissed the child, I had then known — But no, I should have kissed her and loved her still !

Our brief voyage ended, we reached Belfast and proceeded to Holywood—a small sea-bathing village a few miles down the coast. To this day I have never found out why Mr. Le Poer took the trouble to bring us all over the water and settle us there; where, to all intents and purposes, we might as well have been buried in the solitudes of the Desert of Sahara. But perhaps that was exactly what he wanted.

I think that never in her life, at least since childhood, could Zillah have been so happy as she was during the first week or two of our sojourn at Holywood. To me, who in my youth, when we were rich and could travel, had seen much beautiful scenery, the place was rather uninteresting; to her it was perfection! As she grew stronger, life seemed to return to her again under quite a new aspect. Certainly, it was a great change in her existence to have no one over her but me—for her uncle and cousin Augustus had of course speedily vanished from this quiet spot—to be able to do just what she liked, which was usually nothing at all. She was not made for activity; she would lie whole days on the beach, or on the grassy walk which came down to the very edge of high-water mark—covering her eyes with her poke-bonnet, or gazing sleepily from under her black lashes at the smooth Lough, and the wavy line of hills on the opposite shore. Matilda and Caroline ran very wild also: since we had no lessons I found it hard

work to make them obey me; indeed it was always a great pain for a quiet soul like me to have to assume authority. I should have got on better even with Mrs. Le Poer to assist me; but she, poor little woman, terrified at change, had preferred staying quietly at home in Yorkshire. I was not quite sure but that she had the best of it after all.

In the course of a week, my cares were somewhat lightened. The lieutenant re-appeared, and from that time forward I had very little of the girls' company. He was certainly a kind brother; I could not but acknowledge that. He took them about a great deal, or else stayed at Holywood, leaving us by the late evening train, as he said, to go to his lodgings at Belfast. I, the temporary mistress of the establishment, was of course duly polite to my pupils' brother, and he was really very civil to me, though he treated me with the distance due to an ancient duenna. This amused me sometimes, seeing I was only twenty-six—probably his own age; but I was always used to be regarded as an old maid.

Of Zillah the lieutenant hardly ever took any notice at all, and she seemed to keep out of his way as much as possible. When he left us in the evening—and there was always a tolerable confusion at that time, his two sisters wanting to see him off by the train, which he never by any chance allowed—then came the quietest and pleasantest half-hour of the day. The Misses Le Poer disliked twilight rambles, so Zillah and I always set off together; though oftentimes we parted com-

pany, and I was left sitting on the beach, while she strolled on to a pleasant walk she said she had found—a deserted house, whose grounds sloped down to the very shore. But I, not very strong then, and weighed down by many anxious thoughts, loved better to sit and stupify myself with the murmur of the sea—a habit not good for me, but pleasant. No fear had I of Zillah's losing herself, or coming to any harm; and the girl seemed so happy in her solitary rambles that I had not the desire to stop them, knowing how a habit of self-dependence is the greatest comfort to a woman, especially to one in her desolate position. But as the frost of her nature broke up, and her dulness was melting away, Zillah seemed more *self-contained*, so to speak; more reserved, and relying on her own thoughts for occupation and amusement:—still, she had never been so attentive or affectionate to me.

It was a curious and interesting study—this young mind's unfolding; though I shame to say that just then I did not think about Zillah as much as I ought to have done. Often I reproached myself for this afterwards; but, as things have turned out, I now feel, with a quiet self-compassion, that my error was pardonable.

I mind one evening—that “*I mind*” is not quite English, but I learned it with other phrases, in my young days, so let it stand!—I mind one evening, that, being not quite in a mood for solitude, I went out walking with Zillah. Somehow the murmur of the sea wearied me; I turned through the village and along the high road—almost like an English road, so beau-

tiful with overhanging trees. I did not talk much, and Zillah walked quite silently, which indeed was nothing new. I think I see her now, floating along with her thin but lithe figure, and limp, clinging dress—the very antipodes of fashion—nothing about her that would really be called beautiful except her great eyes, which were perfect oceans of light. When we came to a gateway—which, like most things in poor Ireland, seemed either broken down or left half finished—she looked round rather anxiously.

“Do you know this place, my dear?”

“It is an old mansion—where I often like to stroll.”

“What! have you been there alone?”

“Of course I have,” said she quickly, and slightly colouring. “You knew it: or I thought you did.”

She appeared apprehensive of reproof; which struck me as odd, in so inoffensive a matter as her adventuring a solitary stroll: especially as I was anything but a cross governess. To please and reassure her I said: “Well, never mind, my dear; you shall show me your pet paradise. It will be quite a treat.”

“I don’t think so, Miss Pryor. It’s all weeds and disorder, and you can’t endure that. And the ground is very wet, here and there. I am sure you’ll not like it at all.”

“Oh, but I will, if only to please you, Zillah,” said I, determined to be at once firm and pacific; for I saw a trace of her old sullen look troubling my pupil’s face, as if she did not like her haunts to be intruded upon even by me. However, she made no more open oppo-

sition, and we entered the grounds, which were almost English in their aspect, except in one thing—their entire desolation. The house might not have been inhabited, or the grounds cultivated, for twenty years. The rose-beds grew wild—great patches of white clover overspread the lawn and flower-garden, and all the underwood was one mass of tall fern.

I had not gone far in and out of the tangled walks of the shrubbery when I found that Zillah had slipped away. I saw her at a distance standing under a tall Portugal laurel, seemingly doing nothing but meditate—a new occupation for her; so I left her to it, and penetrated deeper into what my old French governess would have called the *bocage*. My feet sunk deep in fern, amidst which I plunged, trying to gather a great armful of that and of wild-flowers; for I had, and have still the babyish propensity of wishing to pluck everything I see, and never can conquer the delight I feel in losing myself in a wilderness of vegetation. In that oblivion of childlike content I was happy—happier than I had been for a long time. The ferns nearly hid me, when I heard a stirring in the bushes behind, which I took for some harmless animal that I had disturbed. However, hares, foxes, or even squirrels, do not usually give a loud “Ahem!” in the perfectly human tone which followed. At first I had terrors of some stray keeper, who might possibly shoot me for a rabbit or a poacher, till I recollected that I was not in England but in Ireland, where unjust landlords are regarded as the more convenient game.

“Ahem!” reiterated the mysterious voice—“ahem! Is it you, my angel?”

Never could any poor governess be more thoroughly dumbfounded! Of course the adjective was not meant for me. Impossible! Still it was unpleasant to come into such near contact with a case of philandering. Mere philandering it must be, for this was no honest village-tryste, the man’s accent being refined and quite English. Besides, little as I knew of love-making, it struck me that in any serious attachment people would never address one another by the silly title of “my angel.” It must be some idle flirtation going on among the strolling visitants whom we occasionally met on the beach, and who had probably wandered up through the gate which led to these grounds.

To put an end to any more confidential disclosures from this unseen gentleman, I likewise said “Ahem!” as loudly as I could, and immediately called aloud for Zillah. Whereupon there was a hasty rustling in the bushes; which, however, soon subsided, and the place became quite still again, without my ever having caught sight of the very complimentary individual who had in this extempore manner, addressed me as his “angel.” “Certainly,” I thought, “I must have been as invisible to him as he to me, or he never would have done it.”

Zillah joined me quickly. She looked half frightened, and said she feared something was the matter—“had I seen anything?”

At first I was on the point of telling her all, but



somehow it now appeared a rather ridiculous position for a governess to be placed in—to have shouted for assistance on being addressed by mistake by an unknown admirer; and besides I did not wish to put any love-notions into the girl's head: they come quite soon enough of their own accord. So I merely said I had been startled by hearing voices in the bushes—that perhaps we were intruders on the domain, and had better not stay longer.

“Yet the place seems retired and desolate,” said I, as we walked down the tangled walk that led to the beach, Zillah evidently rather unwilling to go home. “Do you ever meet any strangers about here?”

She answered briefly, “No.”

“Did you see any one to-night?”

“Yes”—given with a slight hesitation.

“Who was it?”

“A man, I think—at a distance.”

“Did he speak to you?”

“No.”

I give these questions and answers verbatim, to show—what I believed then, and believe now—that, so far as I questioned, Zillah answered me truthfully. I should be sorry to think that either at that time or any other she had told me a wilful lie.

But this adventure left an uncomfortable sensation on my mind—not from any doubt of Zillah herself, for she appeared still too much of a child, and too awkward and unattractive, for me to fear her engaging in love-affairs, clandestine or otherwise, for some time

to come. Nevertheless, after this evening, I always contrived that we should take our twilight strolls in company, and that I should never lose sight of her for more than a few minutes together. Yet even with this precaution I proved to be a very simple and short-sighted governess after all.

We had been at Holywood a whole month, and I began to wonder when we should return home, as Zillah was quite well, indeed more blooming than I had ever seen her. Mr. Le Poer made himself visible once or twice, at rare intervals: he had always "business in Dublin," or "country visits to pay." His son acted as regent in his absence—I always supposed by his desire; nevertheless I often noticed that these two lights of the family never shone together, and the father's expected arrival was the signal of Mr. Augustus's non-appearance for some days. Nor did the girls ever allude to their brother. I thought family quarrels might perhaps have lessoned them in this, and so was not surprised.

It was certainly a relief to all when the head of the family again departed. We usually kept his letters for him, he not being very anxious about them; for which indifference, as I afterwards comprehended, he might have good reasons. Once there came a letter—I knew from whom—marked in the corner, "*If absent to be opened by Miss Pryor.*" Greatly surprised was I to find it contained a bank-note, apparently hurriedly enclosed, with this brief line:—

"If Zillah requires more let me know at once.

She must have every luxury needful for her health. — A. S.”

The initials certainly meant his name — Andrew Sutherland—nor could I be mistaken in the hand. Yet it seemed very odd, as I had no idea that he held over her more than a nominal guardianship, just undertaken out of charity to the orphan, and from his having slightly known her father. At least so Mr. Le Poer told me. The only solution I could find for his sending Zillah the money was the simple one of its being a gift, springing from the generosity of a heart whose goodness I knew but too well.

However, to be quite sure, I called Caroline into counsel; thinking, silly as she was, she might know something of the matter. But she only tittered, looked mysteriously important, and would speak clearly on no point, except “that we had a perfect right to use the money—Pa always did; and that she wanted a new bonnet very badly indeed.”

A day or two after, Mr. Le Poer, returning unexpectedly, took the note into his own possession, saying smilingly, “that it was all right;” and I heard no more.

But if I had not been the very simplest woman in the world I should certainly have suspected that things were not “all right.” Nevertheless, I do not now wonder at my blindness. How could I think otherwise than well of a man whom I innocently supposed to be a friend of Mr. Sutherland?

So matters went on at Holywood for a little time longer.

“Zillah, my dear, do not look so disappointed. There is no help for it. Your uncle told me before he left us that we must go home next week.”

So said I one day, trying to say it gently, and not marvelling that the girl was unhappy at the near prospect of returning to her old miserable life. It was a future so bitter that I almost blamed myself for not having urged our longer stay. Still human nature is weak and I did so thirst for home—my own home. But it was hard that my pleasure should be the poor child’s pain.

“Don’t cry, my love,” I went on, seeing her eyes brimming, and the colour coming and going in her face:—strange changes which latterly, on the most trifling occasions, had disturbed the apparent stolidity of her countenance. “Don’t be unhappy: things may be smoother now; and I am sure your cousins behave better and kinder to you than they did: even the lieutenant is very civil to you.”

A sparkle, which was either pleasure or pride, flashed from the girl’s eyes, and then they drooped, unable to meet mine.

“Be content, dear child; all may be happier for you than you expect. You must write to me regularly—you can write pretty well now, you know: you must tell me all that happens to you, and remember that in everything you can trust me entirely.”

Here I was astonished by Zillah’s casting herself at my knees as I sat, and bursting into a storm of tears. Anxiously I asked her what was the matter.

“ Nothing — everything ! I am so happy — so wretched ! Ah ! what must I do ? ”

These words bubbled up brokenly from her lips, but just at that unlucky moment her three cousins came in. She sprang up like a frightened deer, and was off to her own room. I did not see her again all the afternoon, for Lieutenant Augustus kept me in the parlour on one excuse or another until I was heartily vexed at him and myself. When I went up-stairs to put on my bonnet—we were all going to walk that evening—Zillah slipped away almost as soon as I appeared. I noticed that she was quite composed now, and had resumed her usual manner. I called after her to tell the two other girls to get ready, thinking it wisest to make no remarks concerning her excitement of the morning.

I never take long in dressing, and soon went down, rather quietly perhaps ; for I was meditating with pain on how much this passionate child might yet have to suffer in the world. I believe I have rather a light step ; at all events I was once told so. Certainly I did not intend to come into the parlour stealthily or pryingly ; in fact, I never thought of its occupants at all. On entering, what was my amazement to see standing at the window—Lieutenant Augustus and—my Zillah ! He was embracing—in plain English, kissing her.

Now, I am no prude in such things ; I have oftentimes known a harmless father-like or brother-like embrace between two, who, quite certain of each other's feelings, gave and received the same in all frank affection and

simplicity. But generally I am very particular : more so than most women. I often used to think that, were I a man, I would wish, in the sweet day of my betrothal, to know for certain that mine was the first *lover's* kiss ever pressed on the dear lips which I then sealed as wholly my own.

But in this case, at one glance, even if I had not caught the silly phrase, "My angel!"—the same I heard in the wood (ah, that wood!)—I or any one would have detected the truth. It came upon me like a thunderbolt; but knowing Zillah's disposition, I had just wit enough to glide back unseen, and re-enter, talking loudly at the door. Upon which I found the lieutenant tapping his boots carelessly, and Zillah shrinking into a corner like a frightened hare. He went off very soon—he said, to an engagement at Belfast; and we started for our ramble. I noticed that Zillah walked alongside of Caroline, as if she could not approach or look at me.

I know not whether I was most shocked at my poor girl, or puzzled to think what possible attraction this young man could find in such a mere child—so plain and awkward-looking too. That he could be "in love" with her, even in the lowest sense of that phrase, seemed all but an impossibility; and if not in love, what possible purpose could he have in wooing or wanting to marry her?—for I was simple enough to suppose that all wooing must necessarily be in earnest.

Half-bewildered with conjectures, fears, and doubts

as to what course I must pursue, did I walk on beside Matilda, who, having quarrelled with her sister, kept close to me. She went chattering on about some misdoings of Caroline. At last my attention was caught by Zillah's name.

"I won't bear it always," said the angry child; "I'll only bear it till Zillah comes of age."

"Bear what?"

"Why, that Carry should always have two new frocks to my one. It's a shame!"

"But what has that to say to Zillah's coming of age?"

"Don't you know, Miss Pryor?—oh, of course you don't, for Carry wouldn't let me tell you; but I will!" she added maliciously.

I hardly knew whether I was right or wrong in not stopping the girl's tongue, but I could not do it.

"Do you know," she added in a sly whisper, "Carry says we shall all be very rich when Zillah comes of age. Pa and ma kept it very secret; but Carry found it out, and told it to brother Augustus and to me."

"Told what?" said I, forgetful that I was prying into a family secret, and stung into curiosity by the mention of Augustus.

"That Zillah will then be very rich, as her father left her all he had; and uncle Henry was a great nabob, because he married an Indian princess, and got all her money. Now, you see," she continued with a cunning smile, shocking on that young face, "we must be very civil to Zillah, and of course she will give us all her money. Eh, you understand?"

I stood aghast. In a moment all came clear upon me; the secret of Mr. Sutherland's guardianship—of his letter to me intercepted—of the money lately sent—of Mr. Le Poer's anxiety concerning his niece's life, and his desire to keep her hidden from the world, lest she might come to a knowledge of her position. The whole was a tissue of crimes. And, deepest crime of all! I now guessed why Lieutenant Augustus wished, unknown to his father, to entrap her still childish affections, marry her, and secure all to himself.

I never knew much of the world and its wickedness; I believed all men were like my father or Mr. Sutherland. This discovery for the time quite dizzied my faculties. I have not the slightest recollection of anything more that passed on that sea-side walk, except that, coming in at the door of the cottage, I heard Zillah say in anxious tones, "What ails Miss Pryor, I wonder?" I had wisdom enough to answer, "Nothing, my dears!" and sent them all to bed.

"Shall you be long after us?" asked Zillah, who, as I said, was my chamber-companion.

"An hour or two," I replied, turning away.

I went and sat alone in the little parlour, trying to collect my thoughts. To any governess the discovery of a clandestine and unworthy love-affair among her pupils would be most painful, but my discoveries were all horror together. The more I thought it over, the more my agonized pity for Zillah overcame my grief at her deceitfulness. Love is always so weak, and girlish love at fifteen such a fascinating dream. What-



ever I thought of the lieutenant, he was very attractive to most people. He was, besides, the first young man Zillah had ever made acquaintance with, and the first human being except myself who had treated her with kindness. But what opportunities could they have had to become lovers? I recollected Zillah's wanderings, evening after evening, in the grounds of the deserted estate. She must have met him there. Poor girl! I could well imagine what it must be to be wooed under the glamour of summer twilight and beautiful solitude. No wonder Zillah's heart was stolen away!—Thinking of this now, I feel I am wrong in saying "heart" of what at best could have been mere "fancy." Women's natures are different; but some women have been gravely, mournfully, fatally in earnest, even at sixteen.

However, in earnest or not, she must be snatched from this marriage at all risks. There could be no doubt of that. But to whom should I apply for aid? Not to Mr. Le Poer certainly. The poor orphan seemed trembling between the grasp of either villain, father and son. Whatever must be done for her I must do myself, of my own judgment, and on my own responsibility.

It was a very hard strait for me. In my necessity I instinctively turned to my best friend in the world, and—as I suddenly remembered—Zillah's too: I determined to write and explain all to Mr. Sutherland.

How well I remember that hour! The little par-

lour quite still and quiet, except for the faint sound of the waves rolling in; for it was rather a wild night, and our small one-storied cottage stood by itself in a solitary part of the beach. How well I remember myself! sitting with the pen in my hand, uncertain how to begin; for I felt awkward, never having written to him since I was a child.

At first I almost forgot what I had to write about. While musing, I was startled by a noise like the opening of a window. Now, as I explained, our house was all on one flat, and we could easily step from any window to the beach. In considerable alarm, I hurried into Zillah's room. There, by the dim night-light, I saw her bed was empty. She had apparently dressed herself—for I saw none of her clothes—and crept out at the window. Terrified inexpressibly, I was about to follow her, when I saw the flutter of a shawl outside, and heard her voice speaking.

“No, cousin—no, dear cousin! Don't ask me. I can't go away with you to-night. It would be very wrong when Miss Pryor knows nothing about it. If she had found us out, or threatened, and we were obliged to run away——” (Immediately I saw that, with a girl of Zillah's fierce obstinacy, discovery would be most dangerous. I put out the light and kept quite still.)

“I can't, indeed I can't,” pursued Zillah's voice, in answer to some urging which was inaudible; adding, with a childish laugh, “You know, Cousin Augustus,

it would never do for me to go and be married in a cotton dressing-gown; and Miss Pryor keeps all my best clothes. Dear Miss Pryor! I would much rather have told her, only you say she would be so much the more surprised and pleased when I came back married. And you are quite sure that she shall always live with us, and never return to Yorkshire again?"

Her words, so childish, so unconscious of the wrong she was doing, perfectly startled me. All my romantic notions of girlish passion following its own wild will were put to flight. Here was a mere child led away by the dazzle of a new toy to the brink of a precipice. She evidently knew no more of love and marriage than a baby!

For a little time longer, the wicked—lover I cannot call him—suitor, urged his suit, playing with her simplicity in a manner that he must have inwardly laughed at all the time. He lured her to matrimony by puerile pet names, such as "My angel"—by idle rhapsodies, and promises of fine houses and clothes.

"I don't mind these things at all," said poor Zillah innocently; "I would not go with you, only you say that when I am married I shall have nothing to do, and you will never scold me, and I shall have Miss Pryor always near me. Promise!"

Here was a pause, until the child's simple voice was heard again: "I don't like that, cousin. I won't kiss you again. Miss Pryor once said we ought never to kiss anybody unless we love them very much."

"And don't you love me, my adorable creature?"

"I—I'm not quite sure: sometimes I love you and sometimes not; but I suppose I shall always, when we are married."

"That blissful day must be very soon," said the lieutenant; and I thought I heard him trying to suppress a yawn. "Let us settle it at once, my dear, for it grows late. If you will not come to-night, let me have the happiness, the entire felicity, of fetching you to-morrow."

"No, no," Zillah answered; "Miss Pryor will want me to help her to pack. We leave this day week: let me stay till the night before; then come for me, and I'll have my best frock on, and we can be married in time to meet them all before the boat sails the next day."

In other circumstances I should have smiled at this child's idea of marriage: but now the crisis was far too real and awful; and the more her ignorance lightened her own error, the more it increased the crime of that bad man who was about to ruin her peace for ever. A little he tried to reverse her plan and make the marriage earlier; but Zillah was too steady. In the obstinacy of her character—in the little influence which, lover as he was, he seemed to have over her—I found her safeguard, past and present. It would just allow me time to save her in the only way she could be saved.

I listened till I heard her say good-by to her cousin, creep back into the dark room through the open window, and fasten it securely as before. Then I stole away to the parlour, and, supported by the strong excitement of the moment, wrote my letter to Mr. Sutherland.

There would be in the six days just time for the arrival of an answer, or—himself. I left everything to him, merely stating the facts, knowing he would do right. At midnight I went to bed. Zillah was fast asleep. As I lay awake, hour after hour, I thanked Heaven that the poor child, deluded as she had been, knew nothing of what love was in its reality. She was at least spared that sorrow.

During all the week I contrived to keep Zillah as near me as was possible, consistent with the necessity of not awaking her suspicions. This was the more practicable, as she seemed to cling to me with an unwonted and even painful tenderness. The other girls grumbled sadly at our departure; but luckily all had been definitively arranged by their father, who had even, strange to say, given me money for the journey. He had likewise gracefully apologised for being obliged to let us women-kind travel alone, as he had himself some business engagements, while his son had lately rejoined his regiment. I really think the deceiving and deceived father fully credited the latter fact. Certainly they were a worthy pair!

I made all my plans secure, and screwed up my courage as well I could; but I own on the evening previous to our journey—the evening which, from several attesting proofs, I knew was still fixed for the elopement—I began to feel a good deal alarmed. Of Mr. Sutherland was no tidings. At twilight I saw plainly that the sole hope must lie in my own presence of mind, my influence over Zillah, and my appeal to

her sense of honour and affection. I sent the children early to bed, saying I had letters to write, and prepared myself for whatever was to happen.

Now many may think me foolish, and at times I thought myself so likewise, for not going to Zillah and telling her all I had discovered; but I knew her character better than that. The idea of being betrayed, waylaid, controlled, would drive her fierce Eastern nature into the very commission of the madness she contemplated. In everything I must trust to the impulse of the moment, and to the result of her suddenly discovering her own position and the villainous plans laid against her.

Never in my life do I remember a more anxious hour than that I spent sitting in the dark by the parlour window, whence, myself unseen, I could see all that passed without the house; for it was a lovely night—the moon high up over the Lough, and making visible the Antrim hills. I think in all moments of great peril one grows quiet: so did I.

At eleven there was a sound of wheels on the beach, and the shadow of a man passed the window. I looked out. It was the most unromantic and common-place elopement with an heiress: he was merely going to take her away on an outside car. There was no one with him but the carman, who was left whistling contentedly on the shore.

The moment had come; with the energy of desperation, I put off the shawl in which I had wrapped myself in case I had to follow the child; for follow her I had determined to do, were it necessary. Quietly, and with

as ordinary a manner as I could assume, I walked into Zillah's room.

She was just stepping from the window on to the beach. She had on her best frock and shawl, poor innocent! with her favourite white bonnet, that I had lately trimmed for her, carefully tied up in a kerchief.

I touched her shoulder. "Zillah, where are you going?"

She started and screamed.

"Tell me: I must know!" I repeated, holding her fast by the arm, while Augustus rather roughly pulled her by the other.

"Cousin, you hurt me!" she cried; and instinctively drew back. Then for the first time the lieutenant saw me.

I have often noticed that cunning and deceitful people—small villains, not great ones—are always cowards. Mr. Augustus drew back as if he had been shot. I took no notice of him, but still appealed to Zillah.

"Tell me, my child, the plain truth, as you always do—where were you going?"

She stammered out: "I was going to—to Belfast—to be married."

"Married to your cousin?"

She hung her head and murmured: "Yes."

At this frank confession the bridegroom interposed. He perhaps was all the braver for reflecting that he had only women to deal with. He leaped in at the chamber-window, and angrily asked me by what right I interfered.

“ I will tell you,” said I, “ if you have enough gentlemanly feeling to leave my apartment, and will speak with me in the open air.”

He retreated, I bolted the window, and still keeping a firm hold on the trembling girl, met him outside the front door. It certainly was the oddest place for such a scene ; but I did not wish to admit him inside the house.

“ Now, Miss Pryor,” said he imperatively, but still politely—a Le Poer could not be otherwise—“ will you be so kind as to relinquish that young lady, who has confided herself to *my* care, and intends honouring me with her hand ? ”

“ Is that true, Zillah ? Do you love this man, and voluntarily intend to marry him ? ”

“ Yes, if you will let me, Miss Pryor. He told me you would be so pleased. He promises always to be kind to me, and never let me work. Please don’t be angry with me, dear Miss Pryor ! Oh, do let me marry my cousin ! ”

“ Listen to me a few minutes, Zillah,” said I, “ and you shall choose.” And then I told her, in as few words as I could, what her position was—how that it had been concealed from her that she was an heiress, and how by marrying her, her cousin Augustus would be master over all her wealth. So unworldly was she, that I think the girl herself hardly understood me ; but the lieutenant was furious.

“ It is all a lie—an infamous cheat ! ” he cried. “ Don’t believe it, Zillah ! Don’t be frightened, little



fool! I promised to marry you, and, by Heaven! marry you I will!"

"Lieutenant Le Poer," said I very quietly, "that may not be quite so easy as you think. However, I do not prevent you, as indeed I have no right; I only ask my dear child Zillah here to grant me one favour, as for the sake of my love to her"—(here Zillah sobbed)—"I doubt not she will: namely, that she should do as every other young woman of common sense and delicacy would do, and wait until to-morrow, to ask the consent of one who will then probably be here, if he is not already arrived—her guardian, Mr. Andrew Sutherland."

Lieutenant Augustus burst out with an oath, probably very mild in the mess-room, but very shocking here to two women's ears. Zillah crept farther from him, and nearer to me.

"I'll not be cheated so!" stormed he. "Come, child, you'll trust your cousin? You'll come away to-night?"—and he tried to lift her on the car, which had approached—the Irish driver evidently much enjoying the scene.

"No, cousin; not to-night," said the girl, resisting. "I'd rather wait and have Miss Pryor with me, and proper bridesmaids, and a wedding-dress, and all that—that is, if I marry you at all, which I won't unless Miss Pryor thinks you will be kind to me. So good-bye till to-morrow, cousin."

He was so enraged by this time that he tried forcibly to drag her on the car. But I wound my arms round my dear child's waist, and shrieked for help.

“Faith, sir,” said the sturdy Irishman, interfering, half in amusement, half in indignation, “ye’d better lave the women alone. I’d rather not meddle with an abduction.”

So Zillah was set free from the lieutenant’s grasp, for, as I said before, a scoundrel is often a great coward. I drew the trembling and terrified girl into the house—he following with a storm of oaths and threat-enings. At last I forcibly shut the door upon him, and bolted him out. Whether this indignity was too much for the valorous soldier, or whether he felt sure that all chance was over, I know not; but when I looked out ten minutes after, the coast was clear. I took my erring, wronged, yet still more wronged than erring child into my bosom, and thanked Heaven she was saved.

The next morning Mr. Sutherland arrived.

After this night’s events I have little to say, or rather I prefer to say but little, of what passed during the remainder of that summer. We all travelled to England together, going round by Yorkshire in order to leave Mr. Le Poer’s daughters at their own home. This was Mr. Sutherland’s kind plan, that the two girls might be kept in ignorance of the whole affair, and especially of their father’s ill-deeds. What they suspected I know not: they were merely told that it was the desire of Zillah’s guardian to take her and her governess home with him.

So we parted at Halifax, and I never saw any of the family again. I had no scruples about thus quit-

ting them, as I found out from Mr. Sutherland that I had been engaged solely as governess to his ward, and that he had himself paid my salary in advance; the whole of which, in some way or other, had been intercepted by Mr. Le Poer. The money of course was gone; but he had written to me with each remittance, and thus I had lost his letters. That was hard!

I also found out, with great joy and comfort, that my Zillah was truly Zillah Le Poer—her father's legitimate daughter and heiress. All I had been led to believe was a cruel and wicked lie. The whole history of her father and mother was one of those family tragedies, only too frequent, which, the actors in them being dead, are best forgotten. I shall not revive the tale.

In late autumn Mr. Sutherland sailed for India. Before he quitted England, he made me sole guardian in his stead over Zillah Le Poer, assigning for her a handsome maintenance. He said he hoped we should all live happily together—she, my mother, and I—until he came back. He spent a short time with us all at his country-seat—a time which, looking back upon, seems in its eight days like eight separate years.

I ought to speak of Zillah, the unmoved centre of so many convolving fates. She remained still and silent as ever—dull, grieved, humiliated. I told her gradually and gently the whole truth, and explained from how much she had been saved. She seemed grateful and penitent: it was clear that her heart had never been touched by love; she was yet a mere child. The

only evidence of womanly shame she gave was in keeping entirely out of her guardian's way: nor did he take much notice of her except in reproaching himself to me with being neglectful of his charge; but he had so thoroughly trusted in the girl's uncle as being her best protector.

The only remark he ever made on Zillah's personal self was that she had beautiful eyes, adding, with a half sigh, "that he liked dark Oriental eyes." One day his mother told me something which explained this. She said he had been engaged to a young lady in India, who on the eve of their marriage had died. He had never cared much for women's society since, and his mother thought would probably never marry. After his departure I learned the whole story. My heart bled over every pang that he had suffered: he was so good and noble a man. And when I knew about his indifference to all women, I felt the more grateful for the trust he showed in me, by making me Zillah's guardian in his absence, and wishing me to write to him regularly of her welfare. The last words he said were asking me to go and see his mother often; and then he bade God bless me, and called me "his dear friend." He was very kind always!

We had a quiet winter, for my health was not good—I being often delicate in winter time. My mother and Zillah took care of me, and I was very grateful for their love. I got well at last, as the spring time advanced, and went on in my old ways.

There are sometimes long pauses in one's life—deep

rests or sleeps of years—in which month after month, and season after season, float on each the same ; during which the soul lies either quiet or torpid, as may be. Thus, without any trouble, joy, or change, we lived for several years—my mother, Zillah Le Poer, and I. One morning I found with a curious surprise, but without any of the horror which most women are supposed to feel at that fact, that I was thirty years old !

We discovered by the same reckoning that Zillah was just nineteen. I remember she put her laughing face beside mine in the glass. There was a great difference truly. I do not mean the difference in her from me, for I never compared that, but in her from her former self. She had grown up into a woman, and, as that glass told her, and my own eyes told me, a very striking woman too. I was little of a judge in beauty myself ; still, I knew well that everybody we met thought her handsome. Likewise, she had grown up beautiful in mind as well as in body. I was very proud of my dear child.

I well remember this day, when she was nineteen and I thirty. I remember it, I say, because our kind friend in India had remembered it likewise, and sent us each a magnificent shawl ; far too magnificent it was for a little body like me, but it became Zillah splendidly. She tucked me under her arm as if I had been a little girl, and walked me up and down the room ; for she was of a cheerful, gay temper now—just the one to make an old heart young again, to flash upon a worn spirit with the brightness of its own long-past morning.

I recollect thinking thus at the time—I wish I had thought so oftener! But it matters little: I only chronicle this day, as being the first when Zillah unconsciously put herself on a level with me, becoming thenceforward a woman, and my equal—no longer a mere pet and a child.

About this time—I may as well just state the fact to comfort other maidens of thirty years' standing—I received an offer of marriage, the first I had ever had. He who asked me was a gentleman of my own age, an old acquaintance, though never a very intimate friend. I examined myself well, with great humility and regret, for he was an excellent man; but I found I could not marry him. It was very strange that he should ask me, I thought. My mother, proud and pleased—first, because I had had the honour of a proposal; secondly, that it was refused, and she kept her child still—would have it that the circumstance was not strange at all. She said many women were handsomer and more attractive at thirty than they had ever been in their lives. My poor, fond, deluded and deluding mother, in whose sight even I was fair! That night I was foolish enough to look long into the glass, at my quiet little face, and my pale, gray-blue eyes—not dark, like Zillah's—foolish enough to count narrowly the white threads that were coming one by one into my hair. This trouble—I mean the offer of marriage—I did not quite get over for many weeks, even months.

The following year of my life there befell me a great

pang. Of this, a grief never to be forgotten, a loss never to be restored—I cannot even now say more than is implied in three words—*my mother died!* After that Zillah and I lived together alone for twelve months or more.

There are some scenes in our life—landscape scenes, I mean—that we remember very clearly: one strikes me now. A quiet, soft May day; the hedges just in their first green, the horse-chestnuts white with flowers: the long, silent country lanes swept through by a travelling-carriage, in which two women, equally silent, sat—Zillah Le Poer and I.

It was the month before her coming of age, and she was going to meet her guardian, who had just returned from India.

Mrs. Sutherland had received a letter from Southampton, and immediately sent for us into the country to meet her son, her “beloved Andrew.” I merely repeat the words as I remember Zillah’s doing, while she laughed at the ugly name. I never thought it ugly.

When we had really started, however, Zillah ceased laughing, and became grave, probably at the recollection of that humiliating circumstance which first brought her acquainted with her guardian. But despite this ill-omened beginning, her youth had blossomed into great perfection. As she sat there before me, fair in person, well cultured in mind, and pure and virgin in heart—for I had so kept her out of harm’s way that, though nearly twenty-one, I knew she had never been “in

love" with any man—as she sat thus, I felt proud and glad in her, feeling sure that Mr. Sutherland would say I had well fulfilled the charge he gave.

We drove to the lodge gates. An English country-house is always fair to see: this was very beautiful—I remembered it seven years ago, only then it was autumn, and now spring. Zillah remembered it likewise; she drew back, and I heard her whisper uneasily: "Now we shall soon see Mr. Sutherland."

I did not answer her a word.

We rolled up the avenue under the large chestnut-trees. I saw some one standing at the portico; then I think the motion of the carriage must have made me dizzy, for all grew indistinct, except a firm, kind hand holding me as I stepped down, and the words, "Take care, my dear Cassia!" It was Mr. Sutherland!

He scarcely observed Zillah, till in the hall I introduced her to him. He seemed surprised, startled, pleased. Talking of her to me that evening he said, he had not thought she would have grown up thus; and I noticed him look at her at times with a pensive kindness. Mrs. Sutherland whispered me that the lady he had been engaged to was a half-caste like Zillah, which accounted for it.—His mother's prophecy had been right: he had come back as he went out—unmarried.

When Zillah went to bed she was full of admiration for her guardian. He was so tall, so stately. Then his thick, curling fair hair—just like a young man's, with scarcely a shadow of gray. She would not be-



lieve that he was over forty—ten years older than myself—until by some pertinacity I had impressed this fact upon her. And then she said it did not signify, as she liked such “dear old souls” as him and me much better than any young people. Her fervour of admiration made me smile; but after this night I observed that the expression of it gradually ceased.

Though I was not so demonstrative as Zillah, it will not be supposed but that I was truly glad to see my old friend Mr. Sutherland. He was very kind, talked to me long of past things, and as he cast a glance on my black dress, I saw his lips quiver: he took my hand and pressed it like a brother. God bless him for that!

But one thing struck me—a thing I had not calculated on—the alteration seven years had made in us both. When he took me down to dinner, I accidentally caught sight of our two figures in the large pier-glass. Age tells so differently on man and woman: I remember the time when he was a grown man and I a mere girl; now he looked a stately gentleman in the prime of life, and I a middle-aged, old-maidish woman. Perhaps something more than years had done this; yet it was quite natural, only I had never thought of it before.

So, when that first meeting was over, with the excitement, pleasurable or otherwise, which as a matter of course it brought to us all—when we had severally bidden each other good-night, and Mr. Sutherland had said smilingly that he was glad it was only good-night,

not good-bye—when the whole house was quiet and asleep—to use the psalmist's solemn words, “*At night on my bed I communed with my own heart in my chamber, and was still.*”

“Cassia, I want to speak to you particularly,” said Mr. Sutherland to me one morning, as after breakfast he was about to go into his study. Zillah placed herself in the doorway with the pretty obstinacy, half womanish, half girlish, that she sometimes used with her guardian—much to my surprise. Zillah was on excellent terms with him, considering their brief acquaintance of three weeks. In that time she had treated him as I in my whole lifetime had never ventured to do—wilfully, jestingly, even crossly, yet he seemed to like it. They were very social and merry, for his disposition had apparently grown more cheerful as he advanced in life. Their relation was scarcely like guardian and ward, but that of perfect equality—pleasant and confidential, which somewhat surprised me, until I recollected what opportunities they had of intercourse, and what strong friendships are sometimes formed even in a single week or fortnight when people are shut up together in a rather lonely country-house. This was the state of things among us all on the morning when Mr. Sutherland called me to his study. Zillah wanted to go likewise.

“Not to-day,” he answered her, very gently and smilingly. “I have business to talk over with Miss Pryor.” (I knew he said “Miss Pryor” out of respect, yet it hurt me—I had been “Cassia” with him so

many years. Perhaps he thought I was outgrowing my baby name now.)

The business he wished to speak of was about Zillah's coming of age next week, and what was to be done on the occasion. "Should he, ought he, to give a ball, a dinner, anything of that sort? Would Zillah like it?"

This was a great concession, for in old times he always disliked society. I answered that I did not think such display necessary, but I would try to find out Zillah's mind.

I did so. It was an innocent, girlish mind, keenly alive to pleasure, and new to everything. The consequences were natural—the ball must be. A little she hesitated when I hinted at her guardian's peculiarities, and then she offered cheerfully to renounce her delight. But he, his eyes beaming with a deeper delight still, would not consent. So the thing was settled.

It was a very brilliant affair, for Mr. Sutherland spared no expense. He seemed to show a restless eagerness in providing for his young favourite everything she could desire. Nay, in answer to her wayward entreaties, he even consented to open the ball with her, though saying "he was sure he should make an old simpleton of himself." That was not likely!

I watched them walk down the room together, and heard many people say with a smile what a handsome pair they were, notwithstanding the considerable difference of age.

It was a very quiet evening to me. Being strange

to almost every one there, I sat near old Mrs. Sutherland in a corner. Mr. Sutherland asked me to dance once, but I did not feel strong, and indeed for the last few years I had almost given up dancing. He laughed, and said merrily: "It was not fair for him to be beginning life just when I ended it." A true word spoken in jest! But I only smiled.

The ball produced results not unlikely, when one considered that it was meant for the introduction into society of a young woman, handsome, attractive, and an heiress. A week or two after Zillah's birthday Mr. Sutherland called me once more into his study.

I noticed he looked rather paler and less composed than usual. He forgot even to ask me to sit down, and we stood together by the fire-place, which I remember was filled with a great vase of lilacs that Zillah had insisted on placing there. It filled the room with a strong, rich scent, which now I never perceive without its bringing back to my mind that room and that day.

He said: "I have had a letter to-day on which I wish to consult with you before showing it to Miss Le Poer." (I was rather startled by the formal words, since he usually called her "Zillah," as was natural.)

"It is a letter—scarcely surprising—in fact to be expected after what I noticed at the dinner-party yesterday; in fact—— But you had better read it yourself."

He took the letter from his desk, and gave it to me. It was an earnest and apparently sincere application for

the hand of his ward. The suitor, the Honourable Henry French, was of good family and moderate prospects. I had noticed he was very attentive to Zillah at the ball, and on some occasions since; still I was a good deal surprised, more so even than was Mr. Sutherland, who had evidently watched her far closer than I. I gave him back the letter in silence, and avoided looking at his face.

"Well, Cassia," he said after a pause, and with an appearance of gaiety, "what is to be done? You women are the best counsellors in these matters."

I smiled, but both he and I very soon became grave once more.

"It is a thing to be expected," continued he in a voice rather formal and hard. "With Zillah's personal attractions and large fortune she was sure to receive many offers. Still it is early to begin these affairs."

I reminded him that she was twenty-one.

"True, true. She might, under other circumstances, have been married long before this. Do you think that she——"

I suppose he was going to ask me whether I thought she was likely to accept Mr. French, or had hitherto formed any attachment. But probably delicacy withheld him, for he suddenly stopped and omitted the question. Soon he went on in the same steady tone:—

"I think Zillah ought to be made acquainted with this circumstance. Mr. French states that this letter to me is the first confession of his feelings. That was honour-

able on his part. He is a gentleman of good standing, though far her inferior in fortune. People might say that he wanted her property to patch up the decayed estates at Weston-Brook."

This was spoken bitterly, very bitterly for a man of such kind nature as Andrew Sutherland. He seemed conscious of it, and added: "I may wrong him, and if so I regret it. But do you not think, Cassia, that of all things it must be most despicable, most mean, most galling to a man of any pride or honest feeling, the thought of the world's saying that he married his wife for money, as a prop to his falling fortunes, or a shield to his crumbling honour? I would die a thousand deaths first!"

In the passion of the moment the red colour rushed violently to his cheek, and then he became more pallid than ever. I watched him; my eyes were opened now. I held fast by the marble chimney-piece, so that I could stand quite upright, firm, and quiet. He walked hurriedly to the window, and flung it open, saying the scent of the lilacs was too strong. When he came back, we were both ready to talk again. I believe I spoke first—to save him the pain of doing so.

"I have no idea," said I, and I said truly, "what answer Zillah will give to this letter. Hitherto I have known all her feelings, and am confident that while she stayed with me her heart was untouched."

Here I waited for him to speak, but he did not. I went on:—

"Mr. French is very agreeable, and she seems to like

him; but a girl's heart, if of any value at all, is rarely won in three meetings. I think, however, that Zillah ought to be made acquainted with this letter. Will you tell her, or shall I?"

"Go you and do it—a woman can best deal with a woman in these cases. And," he added, rising slowly and looking down upon me with that grave and self-possessed smile which was likewise as sweet as any woman's, "tell Zillah from me, that though I wish her to marry in her own rank and with near equality of fortune, to save her from all those dangers of mercenary offers to which an heiress is so cruelly exposed; still, both now and at all times, I leave her to the dictates of her own affections, and her happiness will ever be my chief consideration in life."

He spoke with formal serenity until the latter words, when his voice faltered a little. Then he led me to the door, and I went out.

Zillah lay on a sofa reading a love-story. Her crisped black hair was tossed about the crimson cushions, and her whole figure was that of rich Eastern luxuriance. She had always rather a fantastic way of dress, and now she looked almost like a princess out of the Arabian Nights. Even though her skin was that of a half-caste, and her little hands were not white, but brown, there was no denying that she was a very beautiful woman. I felt it—saw it—knew it!

After a minute's pause I went to her side; she jumped up and kissed me, as she was rather fond of doing. I half shrank back—her kisses were very pain-

ful to me just then. I came as quickly as possible to my errand, and gave her the letter to read.

As she glanced through it her cheeks flushed, and her lips began to curl. She threw the letter on my lap, and said abruptly, "Well, and what of that?"

I began a few necessary explanations. Zillah stopped me—

"Oh, I heard something of the sort from Mr. French last night. I did not believe him, nor do I now. He is only making a jest of me."

I answered that this was impossible. In my own mind I was surprised at Zillah's having known the matter before, and having kept it so quietly. Mr. French's statement about his honourable reticence towards the lady of his devotions must have been untrue. Still this was not so remarkable as Zillah's own secrecy about her having a lover.

"Why did you not tell me, my dear?" said I: "you know your happiness is of the first importance to me as well as to your guardian." And, rather hesitating, I repeated, word by word, as near as I could, Mr. Sutherland's message.

While I spoke, Zillah hid her face among the cushions, and then drew it out burning red.

"He thinks I am going to accept the creature then? He would have me marry a conceited, chattering, mean-looking, foolish boy!" (Now Mr. French was certainly twenty-five.) "One, too, that only wants me for my fortune and nothing else. It is very wrong, cruel, and heartless of him, and you may go and tell him so."



"Tell who?" said I, bewildered by this outburst of indignation, and great confusion of personal pronouns.

"Mr. Sutherland, of course! Who else would I tell? Whose opinion else do I care for? Go and say to him—— No," she added abruptly: "no, you needn't trouble him with anything about me. Just say I shall not marry Mr. French, and will he be so kind as to give him his answer, and bid him let me alone."

Here, quite exhausted with her wrath, Zillah sank back and took her book, turning her head from me. But I saw that she did not read one line, that her motionless eyes were fixed and full of a strange deep expression. I began to cease wondering what the future would bring.

Very soon afterwards I went back to Mr. Sutherland, and told him all that had passed; just the plain facts without any comments of my own.

He apparently required none. I found him sitting composedly with some papers before him—he had for the last few days been immersed in business which seemed rather to trouble him: he started a little as I entered, but immediately came forward and listened with a quiet aspect to the message I had to bring. I could not tell whether it made him happy or the contrary; his countenance could be at times so totally impassive that no friend, dearest or nearest, could ever find out from it anything he did not wish to betray.

"The matter is settled then," said he gravely: "I will write to Mr. French to-day, and perhaps it would

be as well if we never alluded to what has passed. I, at least shall not do it; tell Zillah so. But, in the future, say that I entreat she keeps no secret back from you. Remember this, my dear Cassia; watch over her as you love her—and you do love her?” continued he, grasping my hand.

I answered that I did; and God knows, even then I told no lie. She was a very dear child to me always!

Mr. Sutherland seemed quite satisfied and at rest. He bade me a cheerful good-bye, which I knew meant that I should go away, so accordingly I went.

Passing the drawing-room door, I saw Zillah lying in her old position on the sofa; so I would not disturb her, but went and walked up and down under a clump of fir-trees in the garden. They made a shadow dark and grave and still; it was more natural than being on the lawn, among the flowers, the sunshine, and the bees. I did not come in for some hours.

At dinner there were fortunately only ourselves, just a family party.—Mr. Sutherland did not join us until we reached the dining-room door. I noticed that Zillah's colour changed as he approached, and that all dinner-time she hardly spoke to him; but he behaved to her as usual. He was rather thoughtful, for, as he told me privately, he had some trifling business-anxieties burdening him just then; otherwise he seemed the same. Nevertheless, whether it was his fault or Zillah's, in a few days the fact grew apparent to me that they were not quite such good friends as heretofore. A restraint, a discomfort, a shadow scarcely tangible, yet still real, was

felt between them. Such a cloud often rises—a mist that comes just before the day-dawn; or, as happens sometimes, before the night.

For many days—how many I do not recollect, since about this time all in the house and in the world without seemed to go on so strangely—for many days afterwards nothing happened of any consequence, except that one Sunday afternoon I made a faint struggle of politeness in some remark about “going home” and “encroaching on their hospitality,” which was met with such evident pain and alarm by all parties, that I was silent; so we stayed yet longer.

One morning—it was high summer now—we were sitting at breakfast; we three only, as Mrs. Sutherland never rose early. I was making tea, Zillah near me, and Mr. Sutherland at the foot of the table. He looked anxious, and did not talk much, though I remember he rose up once to throw a handful of crumbs to a half-tame thrush that had built in a laurel-bush on the lawn—he was always so kind to every living thing.

“There, my fine bird, take some food home to your wife and weans!” said he pleasantly; but at the words became grave, even sad, once more. He had his letters beside him, and opened them successively until he came to *one*—a momentous one, I knew; for though he never moved, but read quietly on, every ray of colour faded out of his face. He dropped his head upon his hand, and sat so long in that attitude that we were both frightened.

“Is anything the matter?” I said gently, for Zillah was dumb.

“Did you speak?” he answered with a bewildered stare. “Forgive me; I—I have had bad news”—and he tried to resume the duties of the meal; but it was impossible: he was evidently crushed, as even the strongest and bravest men will be for the moment under some great and unexpected shock.

We said to him—I repeat *we*, because, though Zillah spoke not, her look was enough, had he seen it—we said to him those few soothing things that women can, and ought to say in such a time.

“Ay,” he answered, quite unmanned—“ay, you are very kind. I think it would do me good if I could speak to some one—Cassia, will you come?”

He rose slowly, and held out his hand to me. *To me!* That proof of his confidence, his tenderness, his friendship, I have ever after remembered, and thought, with thankful heart, that, though not made to give him happiness, I have sometimes done him a little good when he was in trouble.

We walked together from the room. I heard a low sob behind us, but had no power to stay; besides a momentary pang mattered little to the child—her sobs would be hushed ere long.

Standing behind the chair where he sat, I heard the story of Mr. Sutherland’s misfortunes—misfortunes neither strange nor rare in the mercantile world. In one brief word, he was ruined; that is, so far as a man can be considered ruined who has enough left

to pay all his creditors, and start in the world afresh as a penniless honest man. He told me this—an everyday story; nay, it had been my own father's—told it me with great composure, and I listened with the same. I was acquainted with all these kind of business-matters of old.—It was very strange, but I felt no grief, no pity for his losses; I only felt, on my own account, a burning, avaricious thirst for gold; a frantic envy—a mad longing to have for a single day, a single hour, wealth in millions.

“Yes, it must be so,” said he, when, after talking to me a little more, I saw the hard muscles of his face relax, and he grew patient, ready to bear his troubles like a man—like Andrew Sutherland. “Yes, I must give up this house, and all my pleasant life here; but I can do it, since I shall be alone.” And then he added in a low tone: “I am glad, Cassia, very glad of two things: my mother's safe settlement, and the winding-up last month of all my affairs with—Miss Le Poer.”

“When,” said I, after a pause—“when do you intend to tell Zillah what has happened?” I felt feverishly anxious that she should know all, and that I should learn how she would act.

“Tell Zillah? Ay,” he repeated, “tell her at once—tell her at once.” And then he sunk back into his chair, muttering something about “its signifying little now.”

I left him, and with my heart nerved as it were to anything, went back to the room where Zillah was.

Her eyes met me with a bitter, fierce, jealous look—jealous of me, the foolish child!—until I told her what had happened to our friend. Then she wept, but only for a moment, until a light broke upon her.

“What does it signify?” cried she, echoing, curiously enough, his own words. “I am of age—I can do just what I like: I will give my guardian all my money. Go back and tell him so!”

I hesitated.

“Go—quick, quick!—all I have in the world is not too good for him. Everything belonging to me is his, and ——” Here she stopped, and catching my fixed looked, became covered with confusion. Still the generous heart did not waver. “And when he has my fortune, you and I will go and live together, and be governesses.”

I felt the girl was in earnest, nor wished to deceive me; and though I let her deceive herself a little longer, it was with joy—ay, with joy, that in the heart I clasped to mine was such unselfishness, such true nobility, not unworthy even of the bliss it was about to win.

I went once more through the hall—the long, cool, silent hall, which I trod so dizzily, daring not to pause—into Mr. Sutherland’s presence.

“Well!” said he, looking up.

I told—in what words I cannot now remember; but solemnly, faithfully, as if I were answering my account before Heaven—the truth, and the whole truth.

He listened, pressing his hands upon his eyes, and then gave vent to one heavy sigh like a woman's sob. At last he rose, and walked feebly to the door. There he paused, as though to excuse his going.

"I ought to thank her, you know. It must not be—not by any means: still I ought to go and thank her—the—dear—child!"

His voice ceased, broken by emotion. Once more he held out his hand: I grasped it, and said: "Go!"

At the parlour-door he stopped, apparently for me to precede him in entering there; but, as if accidentally, I passed on and let him enter alone. Whether he knew it or not, I knew clear as light what would happen then and there.

The door shut—they two being within, and I, without.

In an hour I came back towards the house.

I had been wandering somewhere, I think under the fir-wood. It was broad noon, but I felt very cold; it was always cold under those trees. I had no way to pass but near the parlour-window; and some insane attraction made me look up as I went by.

They were standing—they two—close together, as lovers stand. His arm folded her round; his face all radiant, yet trembling with tenderness, was pressed upon hers—Oh, my God!

I am half inclined to blot out the last sentence, as, growing older, one feels the more how rarely and how solemnly the Holy Name ought to be mingled with any

mere burst of human emotion. But I think the All-merciful One would pardon it then.—Of course no reader will marvel at my showing emotion over the union of these my two dearest objects on earth.

From that union I can now truly say I have derived the greatest comfort of my life. They were married quickly, as I urged; Mr. Sutherland settling his wife's whole property upon herself. This was the only balm his manly pride could know; and no greater proof could he give of his passionate love for her, than that he humbled himself to marry an heiress. As to what the world thought, no one could ever suspect the shadow of mercenary feeling in Andrew Sutherland. All was as it should be—and so best.

After Zillah's marriage, I took a situation abroad. Mr. Sutherland was very angry when he knew; but I told him I longed for the soft Italian air, and could not live an idle life on any account. So they let me go, knowing, as he smilingly said, "That Cassia could be obstinate when she chose—that her will, like her heart, was as firm as a rock."—Ah me!

When I came back, it was to a calm, contented, and cheerful middle age; to the home of a dear brother and sister; to the love of a new generation; to a life filled with peace of heart and thankfulness towards God; to——

Hey-day! writing is this moment become quite impossible; for there peeps in a face at my bed-room door, and, while I live, not for worlds shall my young folk know that Aunt Cassia is an authoress. There-



fore good-bye, pen!—And now come in, my namesake, my darling, my fair-haired Cassia, with her mother's smile, and her father's eyes and brow—I may kiss both now. Ah, God in heaven bless thee, my dear, dear child!

## MISS LETTY'S EXPERIENCES.

---

### I.—FIRST QUARRELS.

#### *A Sketch from Life.*

I AM one of the many from whom Heaven has seen fit to take away the individual interests of life, that perchance they might become universal. Sometimes I could almost liken myself to a mirror, which receives on its silent, solitary breast the fleeting images that pass it by, and so takes them, for the time being, as companions to its own void heart, while it makes of them life-pictures to be reflected abroad. These passing interests I create for myself continually. They seem, too, to meet me voluntarily on every side, not merely in society, but in chance rencounters along the waysides of life. I rarely journey five miles from my home without discovering—or, if you will, manufacturing—some pleasant and useful passage in human life, which makes me feel one with my fellow-creatures, as though the world stretched out lovingly its hand to the solitary one, and called her “Sister!”

The other day I took my way homeward. Reader, I may as well tell the truth, that I am an old maid,

living in London, and working hard that I may live at all; also that, in order to add a small mite to my slender modicum of health, I had abided for a brief space at that paradise of Cockneys—Southend. A very respectable paradise it is too, with its lovely green lanes extending close to the shore of what is all but the sea; its pleasant cliffs feathered with rich underwood, which the tide almost kisses at high-water; making the whole neighbourhood as pretty a compound of seaside and rural scenery as the lovers of both would wish. When my “fairie barque” (the London steamboat *Dryad*, please, reader) wafted me from thence, I felt a slight pain at my heart. One suffers many such on quitting earth’s pleasant nooks. “I ought to have got used to ‘good-bye’ by this time,” thought I to myself, half patiently, half sadly, and began to divert my attention by noticing the various groups on deck. I always do so on principle, and it is hard if I do not find some bit of human nature to study, or some form of outward beauty in man, woman or child, to fall in love with. Travelling alone (as I ever do travel—what should I fear, with my quiet face and my forty years?) I had plenty of opportunity to look around, and soon my eye fell on two persons, meet subjects to awaken interest.

They were a young couple who sat opposite to me—so close, that I could hear every word above a whisper. But whispering with them seemed pleasantest, at least for a long time. I should have taken them for lovers, save for a certain air of cheerful unreserve which lovers never have, and an occasional undisguised “my dear,”

falling from both their lips. At last, keeping a watch over the girl's left hand, I saw it ungloved, and thereon the wedding-ring! It rested with a sort of new importance, as though the hand were unused to its weight. Unconsciously she played and fidgeted with its shining circlet, and then recollected herself with a smile and blush. It was quite clear my new pets were a bridegroom and bride.

Here then, was a page in human life open before me: I tried to read it, line by line, romancing where I could not read. Full opportunity I had, for they took no notice of me: they saw nothing in the world but their own two selves. Happy blindness! I believe much in physiognomy, so I amused myself with deciphering theirs. The girl's face was strikingly pretty. There was the high brow, showing little talent, but much sense; the candid, loving, yet half-wicked dark eyes; the straight nose; and short, curled upper lip; but there the face changed, as faces sometimes do, from beauty into positive ugliness. The lower lip was full—pouting—showing that it *could* look both sulky and sensual; and the chin retreated—in fact, positively “ran away!” I said to myself, “If the under half of the character matches the under half of the face, the young husband there will find a few more difficulties with the wife he has married than with the ‘lassie’ he wooed.”

So I turned to his countenance, and speculated thereon. It was decidedly handsome—Greek in its outline; in expression so sweet as to be almost feeble;—at least so I thought at first, when he was smiling, as he ever did

when he looked at her. But in a few minutes of silence I saw the mouth settle into firm horizontal lines, indicating that with its gentleness was united that resolute decision without which no man can be the worthy head of a household—respected, loved, and obeyed. For in all households *one* must rule; and woe be to that family wherein its proper head is either a petty tyrant, or, through his own weakness, a dethroned and contemned slave!

Therefore, when I noticed the pretty, wilful ways, and sometimes half-silly remarks of the bride, I felt that this young, thoughtless creature might yet have cause to thank Heaven that she had married a man who knew how to rule as well as to cherish her.

Until now, I had not speculated on their station or calling: it was enough for me that they belonged to the wide family of humanity. But as my musings wandered idly on into their future life, I took this also into consideration. Both had a certain grace and ease in mien and speech, though, through the wife's tones, I distinguished the vague drawl which infects most classes of Londoners. But the husband looked and spoke like a gentleman. I felt sure he was such, even though he might stand behind a counter. A third individual broke their *tête-à-tête*—a middle-aged Cockney *père de famille*,—evidently some beach acquaintance made at South-end. His chance questions produced an answer to my inward wondering.

“Oh,” said the bride, “we could only stay at South-end a few days, because of my——” She paused a

moment, and then changed the word *husband* into "Mr. Goodriche. He cannot be longer away from business."

The young bridegroom, then, was "in business"—one of those worthy labouring bees, who furnish the community with honey. I thought how hard he must have toiled, in office or shop, to have gained so early in life a home and a wife. I respected him accordingly.

My "interesting couple" began a lively chat with their new companion: at least the wife did. She put forth all her smiles, all that battery of fascination with which she had probably before her marriage won her spurs on the field of conquest, and been dubbed "a most shocking flirt." And in the shadow that gathered over the quiet husband's face, I saw the reflection of that which must often have bitterly troubled the peace of the still more retiring lover. True, the girl was doing nothing wrong—her new friend was old enough to have been her father, so no jealousy could be aroused; but still she was taking her attention and conversation from her husband to give it to a perfect stranger. She would not have done so had he been only her lover still. Alas, that women should take so much pains to win love, and so little to keep it!

Each minute the young husband spoke less, and his countenance grew darker. She only laughed, and chattered the more. Foolish—foolish one! There came on a heavy shower, and there was a rush below. "Come with us to the further end; I will find a place for you," kindly said the blithe young wife, turning back to the little old maid. I thanked her, but de-

clined. For the world, I would not have prevented the chance that, in the solitude of a crowd, some word or look might pass between husband and wife to take away his gloom. Yet when I left the cabin, I saw her sitting—bonnetless, and laughing with a childish gaiety—between her silent, grave husband and the disagreeable old man.

I went to my quiet place at the stern of the boat, and turned away, so that I could see only the turbid river and the dull gray sky. It was as complete a solitude as though I had been on Robinson Crusoe's raft in the midst of the Pacific. I pondered over life and its mysteries, as one does who is used to loneliness—who is accustomed to dwell, as it were, on a mountain-top, seeing the world and its inhabitants move below like puppets in a show. And herein does fate half atone for ties riven, and ties never formed—that in such a life one learns to forget self; and all individual joys and griefs, loves and hatreds, are swallowed up in universal sympathies.

I pondered much on the two young creatures I had left below; and, woman-like, I thought chiefly of the woman. She seemed to me like a child toying with a precious jewel, little knowing what a fearful thing it is to throw away love, or to play lightly, mockingly, with those feelings on which must rest the joy or woe of two human souls for a lifetime. And passing from this individual case, I thought solemnly, almost painfully, of the strange mysteries of human life, which seem often to bestow the priceless boon of love where it is un-

valued and cast away. Unconsciously I repeated the well known words, "*To him that hath shall be given, and from him that hath not shall be taken away.*" But my soul answered meekly, "Only on earth; and life is not long—not long!"

And turning once more to the group of my fellow-voyagers, I saw the two in whom I took such an interest. They were standing together a little apart, leaning on the vessel's side. He was talking to her, not angrily, but very earnestly. In the expression of his face I scarce recognised the young man who had borne smilingly all her idle jests, contradictions, and caprices, an hour ago. She tried them again for a few minutes: but in vain.

Then she hung her head, and pouted. Soon quick, wilful answers came,—I heard them not; but I was sure of the fact, from her flushed cheek and sparkling eye, as she disengaged her arm from his. Man's patience is never very great, not even in the honeymoon; he spoke to her firmly, while his face darkened into positive anger. Then a sullen silence fell over them.

The time passed, and still they remained in the same position—close together; but oh, what a sea of anger was between them! Neither saw the other's face; but I saw both. He stood gazing up into the leaden clouds, his mouth firmly set, yet twitching every now and then with suppressed feeling. Was it, perchance, the bitter disappointment of the man who has with pain and toil built for himself a household temple, and finds



it trodden into ruins by the very idol whom he hoped to place there for ever? Foolish girl! wishing to try your power, and keep the honoured husband a tyrannized lover still,—do you think what it is you do, when you suffer your own hands to tear down the fair adornments of idolatry with which his passion has decked you, and appear before him, not as an angelic ideal, but a selfish, sullen, or vain woman. Little know you that it may take years of devotion to efface the bitterness produced by that one hour—the first when he sees you *as you are!*

The young husband glanced once only at his wife; but that was enough. The lower lip—that odious lower lip, which had at first awakened my doubts!—was the very image of weak, pouting ill-humour. But its weakness was its safeguard against continued obstinacy; and I saw—though the husband did not see—that as she bent over the side, tear after tear dropped silently into the river. There was hope still!

She was leaning over the gangway door, an attitude scarcely dangerous, save to the watchful anxiety of affection. However, the possibility seemed to strike her husband; for he suddenly drew her away, though formally, and without any sign of wishing for reconciliation. But this one slight act showed the thoughtfulness, the love—oh, if she had only answered it by one kind look, one word of atonement! But no; there she stood—immovable; neither would yield. I would have given anything to have whispered in the wife's ear, "For the love of Heaven—for the love of him—for the peace of your

whole life, be the first to ask forgiveness! Right or wrong, never mind. Whichever has erred, it is your place, as weakest and most loving, to yield first. Oh, did you but know the joy, the blessedness of creeping close to your husband's wounded, perchance angry heart, and saying—'Take me in there again; let us not be divided more!' And he would take you, ay, at once; and love you the more for the forbearance which never even asked of his pride the concession that he also was wrong!"

Perhaps this long speech was partly written in my eyes; for when by chance, they met the young wife's, she turned away, colouring crimson: and at that moment up came the enemy once more, in the shape of the intrusive elderly gentleman. But the husband's lecture, whatever it was, had its effect in the girl's demeanour. She drew back with a quiet, womanly reserve, strongly contrasted with her former coquettish forwardness, and left "Mr. Goodriche" in possession of the field. And I liked the husband ten times better for the gentlemanly dignity with which he shook off all trace of ill-humour, and conversed with the intruder. The boyish lover seemed changed into the firm, self-dependent man. And when the wife timidly crept up, and put her arm through his, he turned round and smiled upon her. How gladly, yet how shyly, she answered the slight token of peace! And I said to myself, "That man will have a just, and firm, yet tender sway: he will make a first-rate head of a family!"

I saw little more of them until near the journey's end. They were then sitting in the half empty cabin alone together; for to my delight, and perhaps theirs, the obnoxious individual of middle age had landed at Blackwall. Very quiet they seemed: all the exuberant happiness which at first had found vent in almost childish frolic, was over. The girl no longer laughed and jested with her young husband; but she drew close to his side, her head bending toward his shoulder, as though but for the presence of a stranger it would fain droop there, heavy with its weight of penitence and love. Yet, as I watched the restless look in her eyes, and the faint shadow that still lingered on the young man's brow, I thought how much had been perilled, and how happy—ay, ten times happier—would both have felt had the *first quarrel* never been!

In the confusion of departure I lost my young friends, as I thought, for ever; but on penetrating the mysterious depths of an omnibus, I heard a pleasant voice addressing me—"So you are again our fellow-passenger to ——"

But I will not say where, lest the young couple should "speer" for me, and demand why I dared to put them "in print." And yet they would scarce be wroth did they know the many chords they touched, and the warm interests they awakened in a heart which has so few.

It was the dreariest of wet nights in London—Heaven knows how dreary that is!—but they did not

seem to feel it at all. They were quite happy—quite gay. I wondered whether for them was prepared what always seemed to my imagination the deepest bliss of earth—the first “coming home.” I felt almost sure of it when the husband called out to the conductor, “Set us down at ——;” naming a quiet, unobtrusive, new-built square. He said it with the half-conscious importance of one who gives a new address, thinking the world must notice what is of so much interest to himself; and then the young people looked at one another, and smiled.

I said to the wife—drawing the bow at a venture—“What a miserable night this is!—Is it not pleasant coming home?”

She looked first at her husband, and then turned to me, her whole face beaming and glowing with happiness, “Oh, it is—it is!”

They bade me good-night, and disappeared. I leaned back in my dark corner, my heart very full: it had just strength to give them a silent blessing, and no more. I remembered only that I had been young once, and that I was now an old maid of forty years.

---

## II.—MY OPPOSITE NEIGHBOURS.

I AM at home now: I call it *home* because I have lived in these my lodgings for some years. My street has grown beneath my eyes; passing from its infancy of three new-built houses and a brick-field, through a

comical, one-sided, half-paved youth, to the dignified maturity of a respectable suburban thoroughfare. The time when my sketch begins was between the first and second era—when there rose up before my gaze, instead of the brick-field, one solitary house—and its inhabitants became, *par excellence*, my “opposite neighbours.”

It was really quite an event in my life when they came into possession, and I had something to look at and somebody to watch from my window. Now, reader, misjudge me not; I am no prying old maid—though of necessity I sit at my window the greater part of the day:—the secret is, I am a wood-engraver. Oh, the weariness of labouring from breakfast-time till dusk—hearing nothing but the scoop—scoop—scoop of the tool against the wood, save when listening with nervous eagerness to the boom of the near church-clock, that marks the passing of another hour, every moment of which is to me worth so much precious coin! Oh, the relief of lifting one’s head for a brief space to drink in light and air, and to gain a few passing interests of life without, that may drive away the throng of memories which such a dull, mechanical occupation cannot fail to bring! Surely “my opposite neighbours,” if ever so retiring, would not have grudged me this innocent recreation.

They *were* very retiring indeed. They came into their new abode at dusk, and for several days I saw no specimens of living humanity except the small servant, a tidy, little, rosy-cheeked country-girl, who enlivened

her dreary existence each morning by cleaning the steps, which, during the succeeding day, were never defiled by any footmarks save her own. Moreover, if there were no visible inhabitants, it also seemed as if there was no visible furniture, for the drawing-room shutters were kept closed, and the parlour-blinds half-drawn down.

However, ere the week ended, I saw, placed within the wire-blind, one of those framed advertisements which are used by "genteel" professions. It bore the inscription, "MISS WATERS, *Mulliner*." I saw, too, the hand that was placing it there—one evidently belonging to a young woman—round, pretty, and rosy. And on the very next day—Sunday—I beheld its owner.

At church-time two persons walked out of the house, one a girl, apparently just gliding out of her teens into maturer womanhood; the other a tall, thin stripling of a boy. They were very like one another—brother and sister apparently—and both wore that fresh simplicity which we designate "a country look." Moreover, as the boy took his elder sister's prayer-book, and gave her his arm to lean on, it was with an air of independent dignity, as much as to say, "I'm a man at last."

For months I never saw anybody in the house but these two. I supposed they lived there all alone, a desolate, perhaps orphaned pair, of the number of those who are early doomed to merge youth's pleasures in age's carking cares—to spend their life's tender spring in self-dependent but bitter toil, and so grow old long ere winter comes.

I pictured to myself a cold, half-furnished house, and the brother and sister—forced misers!—sitting with pale, early-wrinkled brows, counting up their little store. Little it must be, for there came no customers to “Miss Waters, Milliner.” And as for the boy, I saw him pass in and out daily, not with the quick, active, self-important step of one who “must be at his office at nine,” but with the dull lounge of one who has no occupation, no aim in life. He grew taller and thinner every day, his long limbs shaming the boy’s jacket—a shabby one too—which he still wore. At last, from taking his walks in the broad noon, he never went out until dusk. Poor lad!—I well guessed why. Moreover his sister now went to church alone. I marvelled not that it was with a drooping head, and a veil scarcely ever raised—but still she went.

“God help her!” I said to myself. “One-half her fellow-worshippers will never know, and never heed, how solemnly to her sounds the prayer, ‘Give us this day our daily bread.’”

One morning I was surprised to notice on the window a second framed inscription—“MR. ALFRED WATERS, *Artist*.” And then I penetrated into a little mystery which had puzzled me for weeks—namely, that the lower half of the second-floor window was almost always kept darkened. At once I pictured to myself the poor young artist’s studio—the home-made easel, the common colour-box, and all the adjuncts of that wretched struggle of genius against poverty.

“Simpleton that I am!” I sometimes said to myself,

“how do I know that the lad’s a genius? May he not be one of those lazy drones who take to art because daubing canvass and lounging about sketch-book in hand, seems easier than learning a trade?”

But I watched the boy’s face as he sat one evening at his attic window, gazing out on the sunset, and I knew that he *was* a genius.—By no means one of the romantic, interesting sort—nor handsome either—not a bit of it!—But what a steadfast, noble, earnest, and withal tender face it was. I felt in a minute what a man the boy would grow to. And, if so, what miserable heart-burnings he must have felt—what shame in being obliged to make money out of the crude productions which in years to come he would wish consigned to oblivion—what self-degradation in writing up after his name the word “artist,” just as he might have written “bricklayer!” Poor fellow! I had better have read in his face the assurance of conceited puppyism than of such genius.

My young friends—for so I called them in my heart—had interested me for at least six months. One day, a little before Christmas-time, I sat speculating rather drearily on my own Christmas and on theirs—how lonely both would be spent, and what a pity it was that I had not riches at command to send them in anonymously a capital Christmas dinner, and invite myself to dine with them!

As I looked, there seemed to be a slight confusion in the house; and through the open folding-doors I distinguished the pretty, slight figure of Miss Waters



fitting to and fro, clearly visible between the windows. She moved cheerily, as one does in pleasant expectation, now stirring the fire, now arranging the table, and anon pressing her cheek close to the frosty pane, and looking anxiously down the street. She was evidently waiting for some person or persons unknown.

I thought to myself pensively, how happy it was to have some one to wait for—to arrange all little things—to watch and keep the fire bright and blazing—to wheel the easy-chair, and have the pet footstool ready—to listen eagerly, yet trembling, for the striking of the appointed hour—and then to sit down and try to “play patience”—perhaps indifference, talk of common things, and look quite calm and careless—as though the heart within were not leaping wildly at every sound.—Ah, fool!—fool! to call up such visions when thou sittest silent, looking down the murky street, along which no foot will come; or gazing with dull, vacant stare upon the winter fire, that will shine upon no face save that pale, tear-blinded one—thine own! But patience, patience! if hope may come no more to thy lonely hearth, there sits there ever one whom no chance or change can now take from thee—the solemn, meek-browed angel, Memory!

I could gaze no longer on my opposite neighbour. So, remembering that I had a block to take home, I put on my bonnet and walked out. As I opened the street-door, a trunk-laden railway-cab drove up, and there was an inquiry for the name of “Waters.” Just then a stream of light darted on the wet pavement,

from an opened door on the opposite side, and the tall, thin boy came bounding across the narrow street.

“Father—mother—here’s the house. Lucy, hold the light; they ’re come at last!”

So my young people were not orphans. It took away from the romance, but it added to the joy. Ah, they at least would keep a happy Christmas-day!

I knew they did. I saw them all go to church together, the boy supporting his mother, and Lucy leaning on her bluff old father’s arm. Then, judging from their appearance, I added to my romance that of a ruined country farmer, whose duteous children had tried to make for their broken-down parents a London home. Well, poor as it was, there was great joy within its walls this day.

The little family had a visitor, too, a tall young man, who, in mien and bearing, was superior to any of them. At dusk, when, thanks to the firelight and the undrawn blind, I had a complete Dutch picture of the whole circle, I noticed how the guest sat between old Mrs. Waters and her daughter. And once, when a clear bright gleam flashed on her face, I saw Lucy regarding him with a look of such intense pride—such deep tenderness! “Ah,” thought I, “it is the old tale once more.”

After that time I did not wonder to see the stranger knocking certainly thrice a week at the Waterses’ door. Smiling, I sometimes repeated Hood’s rhyme—

“There is a young man *very* fond of calling  
Over the way.”

He always came at the same hour, and I generally guessed the time by seeing Lucy sit working at the parlour-window, her eyes glancing every five minutes down the street. And when the door was opened to him, it was ten to one that the janitor was no other than Lucy's own smiling self.

Thus matters went on for several months. There was apparently a decided improvement in their circumstances, though whether through the increase of Miss Waters's business I could not tell. But I rather thought not, especially as there appeared in addition to the millinery advertisement one which informed the public in general that within there was "wax flower-making taught on moderate terms." Also, shortly after, I noticed a "Times" advertisement, stating that "A respectable person would be glad to have entrusted to his charge bookkeeping, the collecting of accounts, &c.;" also that there were "unfurnished apartments to be let in a quiet family." The address of all these was no other than that of my friends the Waterses.

Truly, if ever there was a hard-working, struggling family, it was my Opposite Neighbours.

They were to me an infinite blessing. It did me good to have such sweet heart-warming interests—although secret. And little harm my watching did them. The old mother, coming in blithely from her small marketings, knew not of a hidden eye which, gazing, wished that tenfold plenty might come to her basket and her store; the boy-artist was none the worse for the sympathy that penetrated his half-closed shutters—under-

standing well the life he led within: and when Lucy and her lover—as of course I thought he was—walked out together in the gloaming, were they less happy because of the silent blessing that followed their footsteps from the heart which felt the more what such wealth of love must be, because itself through life had been so poor?

One evening they took a shorter walk than usual, and when they re-entered the house, I saw Lucy's handkerchief to her eyes. It made me quite unhappy; I thought of it constantly, as I sat at my engraving till late at night. When I went up stairs at last, I looked mechanically over the way; there was still a lamp burning in the Waterses' little parlour. Then I saw the door open, and Lucy, holding a light, stood in the passage. Beside her was their usual guest—her supposed lover. They stood talking for many minutes, he clasping her hand all the while. At last he moved to depart; she put down the light, and throwing her arms round his neck, hung there in such utter abandonment of woe, that I felt the parting was not for a day, a week, but one of those farewells that wring the very heart-strings of youth.

He went away—the door closed—and there was darkness. What darkness must then have fallen on that poor girl's soul, I knew!

After that night I never saw the lover again—Lucy took her evening walks alone. For a time I fancied that her step was slow, and her head bent; but these tokens of grief changed. Youth can bear so much, and

for so long. In spite of her trouble, Lucy Waters looked well and pretty, and I was glad to see her so. Moreover, the family fortunes seemed still improving, for ere summer ended, the drawing-room shutters were at last taken down, furniture came, and, I supposed, an inhabitant—for there appeared on the door a goodly brass-plate with “Mr. GAMBIER, *Surgeon*.”

I saw this said individual in due time. He was rather small—and I, like most little women, have an aversion to little men; he wore green spectacles, which I hate; he was slightly bald; and might have been any age from thirty to fifty. I did not take any interest in him at all. I only noticed that he seemed on good terms with the Waterses, and went to church with them every Sunday.

“Pray can you tell me anything about your opposite neighbours?” said to me one of those few benignant friends who take compassion on my loneliness, and now and then enliven my engraving by chatting to me the while.

I did not like to reveal what was only a romance founded on guess-work, so I answered, “Why do you ask?”

“Because I saw in passing that they taught wax-flower-making, and I wanted my Rosa to learn—just for amusement. So I went in there to-day, and saw the nicest family. Such a mild-looking old woman is the mother—and the daughter, Miss Lucy Waters, so very pretty and ladylike! I was quite charmed. Positively Rosa shall learn of her.”

This was accomplished; and consequently Rosa—the most blithe, good-natured lassie that ever sported through her teens—was continually putting her merry face in at my parlour-door, with various anecdotes of my opposite neighbours; anecdotes, too, always of the most favourable kind. Never was there such a charming old lady as Mrs. Waters, such a clever youth as Mr. Alfred, and such a complete angel in every way as Miss Lucy!

One day my friend Rosa sprang into my room with such a burst of joyance that I was quite overpowered.

“Oh, Letty!”—(Reader, do you know the sort of people whom everybody calls by their Christian names? Well, of such am I!)—“Oh, Letty, I’ve found it out now. I thought I should. I know why they’ve all been smiling, and whispering, and dressmaking, and putting off my lessons now and then: and——”

“Well, my lassie—why?”

“Because she’s going to be married: sweet, darling Lucy Waters is going to be married. They’re all so glad; and so am I, even though I wish it had been somebody younger and handsomer than that quiet Mr. Gambier.”

“Mr. Gambier!” My block fell to the floor. “Impossible, child! Don’t tell me so—don’t let me think that pretty, quiet creature, such a——”

I stopped. I would not for worlds have revealed what I knew. I pressed down the indignation, the scorn which rose up in my bosom. I listened to Rosa’s story of the merry wedding that was to be next week,

the bride's good luck, the bridegroom's excellent property.

"Ay, there it is!" I said to myself, when my young favourite was gone. "One more added to the list of weak-minded, unstable women: faithless, heartless; changing their lovers as easily as their gloves; ready to marry anybody, so that they are married at last. Oh, Lucy, pretty Lucy! to think that you should be one of these!"

When, next day, I saw her walk down the street, leaning on Mr. Gambier's arm, looking so quietly happy, as a betrothed bride should, I positively hated the girl. I would have gone from home on the wedding-day, so as not to see the atrocious sacrifice of broken faith; but that naughty, bewitching Miss Rosa came with her coaxing ways, to beg she might see the wedding from my windows. I never can refuse that lassie anything,—so I stayed. But I would not go near the window.

"Tell me all you see, Rosa dear." And so she did, and a great deal more too; for her little tongue ran on unceasingly about the "people over the way," especially Mr. Gambier.

"Don't, child—I hate to hear about him," said I, snappishly. "The disagreeable, ugly old man!"

"Old man! Why, he is only just past thirty. Lucy told me so; and she loves him very much, and says he is the best man in all the world."

"The wretch!" I muttered, thinking of that night—the wild embrace—the mournful parting. How dared

she stand where they two stood—cross the same threshold which he crossed—he to his eternal exile, she to her marriage altar!

“Rosa, my dear child!” And I went up, intending to read my young friend a homily against faithlessness, when I saw, standing by the Waterses’ parlour-window, a young man—he with whom Lucy had so often walked. “Tell me, Rosa, do you know who is that gentleman?” I cried.

“Who?—he with the curly brown hair—so handsome? Why, ’tis Lucy’s brother—her elder brother, and her favourite. He is a tutor in a gentleman’s family. He helped to maintain them all, and used to come and see them very often, till he went abroad travelling. Lucy almost broke her heart at parting with him, she loved him so much.”

“Bless Lucy—God bless sweet Lucy!” I muttered, feeling half-ready to cry. What an idiot I had been! And yet the mistake was quite natural. Only I erred in one thing—I should have trusted that innocent, loving face. I should have guessed that it was the sure token of a true woman’s heart.

“But yet,” said I, smiling to Rosa, when I had told her of my blunder, and she had quizzed me heartily for it, “I don’t see why Lucy should marry such a man as Mr. Gambier.”

“There you are, Letty, judging by appearances again. Why, that is the most noble part of Lucy Waters’s story. She knew him from her childhood, and he was so good and generous! He saved her



mother's life in a long, weary illness ; and then, just before he came to lodge with them, he was very near dying himself too—dying of a broken heart because he thought Lucy could not care for an old-looking ugly man, and was too proud to ask her to marry him from gratitude. And she does not ; she marries him from love—Look at her now ! ”

Lucy came to the door with Mr. Gambier—the worthy, noble man ! Even with his small stature and his green spectacles he looked a perfect Apollo in my eyes, and so he would in those of his happy wife—evermore !

I have been a year absent from my little home—not from pleasure, but from duty—what duty I may tell some time, not now. I returned hither last week, to live my lonely, peaceful life of old. My first look was to my opposite neighbours.

“ Mr. Gambier, surgeon,” still flourished on the hall-door ; but there were no other professional inscriptions indicating the rest of the family. However, I heard that the old people came there every day, and must consequently live very near. And accidentally taking up a catalogue of the Water-Colour Exhibition, I saw among the W.'s, *Alfred Waters*.—Bravo, my boy of genius !—my dear boy, whom I shall always love, though I may never speak to him in my life. I shall go and see his picture to-morrow.

To-night, as I sit writing, somewhere near twelve o'clock, I am greatly disturbed by the sound of music and dancing “over the way.” The Gambiers are quite right to be merry if they choose ; but really—Ah, I

remember now! this very morning I saw a cab at the door, and old Mrs. Waters handed therein, together with a bundle of white lace and muslin.

Oh, the wretches! They are absolutely giving a christening party!

---

### III.—LAST CHRISTMAS-EVE.

CERTAINLY it was the most original, exciting, serio-comical Christmas-eve that ever was spent! Shall I tell you the story, reader? You can extract from it, if not a moral, at least a wholesome warning; one that, if you be a provincial, will make you fasten your shutters, and draw round the fire, and declare “that you wouldn’t live in such a place as London on any account whatever.”

---

“Well, it is not such a bad world after all, is it, Pussy?” said I, musingly, to my sole interlocutor, the one point into which my “family circle” has now dwindled. And a faithful and a loving companion is my cat Cid. Well, Cid, my dear, creep to my heart, nestling there almost like a bairn.

“Foolish Miss Letty! if you have no bairns of your own, not even nephews and nieces, you have plenty of other people’s.” That’s what you would say, Cid—and you’re right. It is something to be a universal

aunt. And I flatter myself that in the coming generation there will be half-a-score of little Letitias, to spread gladness over society in general, and to prove that, after all, my poor old name was not a misnomer.

“It is, indeed, a very good, kindly world,” I pursued, as Cid and I kept our Christmas-eve together by the fire: “Only to think—I have had five invitations for to-morrow, and three for to-night. Now, if I had been a beauty, a woman of property, a ‘charming person,’ a ‘dear, sweet girl,’ this would not have been marvellous; but to be just plain Miss Letty, whom nobody can get anything out of, except thankfulness—well! it is a good world, and a kind world, and I am very much obliged to it.”

The clock struck seven. “Come, Cid, you must go down, and keep Christmas-eve by yourself,” said I as I prepared to depart for the one which I had accepted from my triad of invitations. I had made my choice, as the novelists say, solely from “the dictates of the heart.” Rejecting all other delights, I had said to myself, firmly, “I will spend this evening with Jemima.”

Here the question arises, “Who is Jemima?” She is a lassie in her teens: one of those cruelly-christened ones who have struggled through life under an ill name, which at length, despite godfathers and godmothers, has become so thoroughly love-sanctified that everybody thinks it pretty, and its owner would not change it for the world. So it is with Jemima. She isn’t a genius—she isn’t a beauty—nor is she an angel; she has her

little weaknesses, all of which I know quite well, though I am not going to speak of them. Yet I will defy any one to help admiring and loving Jemima: I can't, I confess it. But one thing I never could understand—how it is that Jemima loves me! We are as different as a young ash-tree and an old crooked thorn. Moreover, she has seen my soul in *deshabille*—a hard test for any friendship; she has wept with me, laughed with me, teased me, lectured me; I am sure I have given her as much trouble as I ever gave anybody in the world; and yet—Jemima loves me! It is very odd, very odd indeed; but I take it calmly, upon *prima facie* evidence, believing in it as we are taught to do in our own existence, which nobody ever can prove.

I started for Jemima's home—for she has a home, rich, happy girl! rich in every possible tie, save that of sisterhood—which little omission is perhaps the better for me. I walked quickly through the damp, raw night, passing out of the region of Christmas shops into the dark quiet streets of private houses, which in London always look desolate, especially after dusk. Down them I sauntered, all alone, save for the ghosts of many a past Christmas-eve and Christmas-day that came behind and plucked at my heart, or voices nearer—perhaps bitterer—that kept singing in the silent air life's ever-recurring dirge — “*It might have been — it might have been.*”

“But, Miss Letty,” whispered my conscience, “is this a frame of mind in which to go out visiting?”

So I took the warning, put off my blues with my bonnet, and entered the drawing-room with a perfect Christmas face.

"I hope you understand what sort of an evening you have come to spend," said Miss Jemima, rising from the shadowy solitudes of the room, one corner of which was inhabited by her brother Frank, his desk, and a solitary candle. "There's nobody asked to meet you, Miss Letty, and you won't even get a mince-pie." And she looked as if she meant to insinuate that I should feel this last as the climax of my woes. Wicked Jemima!

"I can keep Christmas-eve quite well with only you and Frank; and I don't care about mince-pies; and I'm determined to be comfortable," said I, resolutely settling myself in a fireside corner; quite prepared for what evidently seemed "the pursuit of pleasure under difficulties."

For we certainly were not the merriest party in the world, nor the largest. Frank's pen went on scratching away—I suppose it was poetry—I *hope* it was; but that is not my affair. There seemed, too, a shadow over me and Mimie. I ought to explain that she answers to that name likewise: in fact, she is a compound of two characters, the woman and the child; when she appears as the former, I dignify her as Jemima, when she sinks into the sweet loveableness of the latter, I call her Mimie. My dreariness, if such it was, nobody had any business with but myself: Mimie had no reason to give for hers, except the

purely young-ladyish one of having lost all her little ornaments.

"Look," said she, in a child-like piteousness, putting forth her bonnie bare arm, where bracelets always looked so pretty, "I can't find one of them in my room, and I don't feel happy without them—especially the one that Letty gave me." (Bless her! thought I; I wish I could coin my love into one great diamond fetter, and hang it on her arm!) "I am sure," pursued poor Mimie, "it is that mischievous boy, who has been playing me some trick. Confess, Frank."

"Ay, confess!" echoed I, putting on tragedy airs, and trying to make myself young with these young folk. But Frank is the queerest fellow in the world: you never know whether he is in jest or earnest; so, though he denied the deed, during the whole evening he lay under the imputation of having spirited away his sister's little treasures.

It certainly *was* a quiet evening. I tried to diversify its "intense inane" by producing a pomegranate, the eating of which disposed of half-an-hour tolerably well, and moreover created a little conversation. We floated over to the East, with the old patriarchs, who are sometimes described, "sitting under a pomegranate-tree;" then spoke of "the juice of spiced wine of my pomegranate," which the Beloved in Solomon's Song is made to drink; and at last landed in modern days amidst Browning's "Bells and Pomegranates." But the gods have not made Jemima very poetical, though, perhaps, she is all the better for that. So, ere

long, our conversation and the pomegranate were finished together.

A pause — Frank's pen growls on — the firelight shadows dance silently over Mimie and me. We begin talking in a low tone and in the dark, conjuring back our last Christmas-eve, a year ago, passed in the same room.

“What fun we had! and how we played at forfeits! and what admirable jokes Bob made at ‘What-is-my-thought-like?’ and how we all fretted and scolded for want of May, who afterwards burst in at nine o'clock, like a flash of lightning! And didn't we drink our elder wine, and wait till twelve o'clock, and then wish one another infinitudes of merry Christmases—ah, well!”

And we paused, counting over all the names of our little party, and wondering about them now. It was a change, greater than is often brought by one little year. Some were scattered wide, in this our England and elsewhere. One was at this moment probably hunting kangaroos for a Christmas dinner, or, for Christmas-carols, listening to the screaming of parrots under the noon-day sun of an Australian summer. Another, too, had gone from among us, though no further than to the little burying-place down the road, where, through the thin railings which part the ever-flowing tide of life from the stillness and silence of death, we, coming home from evening parties, often saw the white gravestones glimmering, and thought how soon even the best of us are forgotten.

These and other thoughts we spoke of—Mimie and I. Some, perhaps heavier than all, were unspoken; but none can lift the veil from his brother's heart. We all live, like the poor hypochondriac, with some shape haunting us, which to our neighbour is invisible as air. He may walk beside it, cross its path, or even stand in its place; but there we see it, grinning over his shoulder still.

Well, we talked ourselves grave, and then talked ourselves merry again; especially when on us fell the influence of parental mirth—for Mimie boasts the most popular of papas, and most majestic of mamas. At last I was persuaded into the acknowledgment that there was no positive necessity for my going home that night, and that Christmas morning shining on a solitary breakfast-table was not the pleasantest thing in the world. So we grew "crouse and canty," and nothing broke our cosy cheer save an occasional pathetic reminder from the incredulous and disconsolate Mimie:—

"Oh, Frank! what did you do with my poor little ornaments?"

We waited for Old Christmas—drinking our elder-wine—regretting faintly that there were fewer glasses to fill than last year, but still drinking, when our peace was broken by another domestic attack upon the unfortunate Frank:—

"Please, Master Frank, what have you been doing with your mama's jewel-box? It is carried up to the top of the house, and all the things scattered about!"

Here Frank, being well abused on all sides, denied



the deed with such seriousness that a little surprise arose among our circle.

“How very extraordinary!” said one. “It looks as if some evil agency had been at work in the house.” A very unpleasant suggestion, by-the-bye, though a curious instance of “superstition in the nineteenth century.” However, it was deemed expedient that the head of the household—who was not, and need not be, afraid of elf, ghost, or devil,—should go up-stairs, and investigate. Meanwhile, Mimie and I remained quietly below, drank “a merry Christmas” aloud to each other, and then, perhaps, drank one more, in silence. In this world how many blessings, how many prayers go forth dove-winged, and finding no welcome, no rest, flutter back wearily over the sorrowful waters!

This last dolorous sentiment, reader, you may ascribe to whomsoever you like, but don’t lay it to the charge of my young, innocent, merry Jemima.

“Well, Mimie, shall we go and look after the ghost up-stairs?” I said; and lo! there greeted us a domestic hurricane of voices and trampling feet.

“The house has been robbed! Thieves in the house! Thieves!” A pretty amusement that for Christmas-eve!

I don’t think any one of us could lucidly describe the events of the next ten minutes. There was a rush to pokers and shovels, dim ghastly suspicions of “a man in the house,”—which man, in time, was multiplied into two or three. Some awful, omnipresent burglar was hunted for in dark corners, and in clothes-

closets, and under sofas; and there were heard various agonized thanksgivings "that we had not all been murdered in our beds." Frantic cries of "Police-man!" at last produced one of that redoubtable body; then two, three, four, until we were surrounded within and without by those perambulating letters of the alphabet.

The extent of the robbery was ascertained, also the time of its perpetration—which was probably some hours before. The formidable "they" dwindled into one small thief, who must have crept over the roofs of houses, and in at an attic window.

"There's the footmarks of the young willain, sir," observed the astute B 3; and behold a track of Indian perfection—five toes and a heel—imprinted blackly on the spotless floor, thence descending to Jemima's chamber. In the missing ornaments there was no mystery now.

"What! all my pretty things gone?" cried Mimie, in a burst of natural and child-like regret; she has not ceased to be a child so very long, the innocent lassie! "I wonder the wretch could have had the heart to come in here!" And certainly, if a thief's heart could be moved by the sanctity pervading the prettiest of pretty bed-rooms, decorated all over with holly and ivy,—poor Mimie had not lost her treasures! But so it was: the house had been rifled completely of jewellery, while its inmates were comfortably at dinner below.

"A nice Christmas-eve we're keeping," observed the

much-maligned Frank, as, rubbing his hands, he scampered here, there, and everywhere, in the delicious excitement of "the robbery." And, truly, it was an original celebration of Yule-tide. Policemen tramping up-stairs and down-stairs, in the house and out again, clambering over roofs, and searching in cellars; little anecdotes pouring in of neighbours wakened up in terror—I believe we thought it our duty to be robbed as publicly as possible: some of us women-kind becoming "agitated," and requiring consolation and elder-wine; everybody at last growing voluble, all talking at once and nobody listening: such were the eccentric elements of our Christmas-eve.

At length the alarm subsided a little, the door closed on the last policeman, the troop of imaginary burglars subsided into the probable "little vulgar boy," who, six hours since, had made his exit by the attic window. Of him and his depredations no trace remained save the dirty foot-marks on the floor. We sat over the fire speculating concerning him.

"I wish he had tumbled off the parapet," said one, rather unchristianly inclined.

"Perhaps he wanted a Christmas dinner: well! he'll get one now," observed another; who, having lost nothing, was calmly philanthropic.

"I don't care what becomes of him, if I could only get back my pretty things!" was Mimie's wail—neither a vain nor a selfish one. Dear child! may she never learn that there are bitterer things to lose than ornaments!

We gathered once more round the fire to enjoy that inexpressible satisfaction after every adventure—"talking it over." We all felt very heroic, now the alarm was past; in fact, some of us regretted openly that we could not find the thief, whether with any contemplation of Lynch-law, it is impossible to say. On the whole, we took the losses quietly, and congratulated ourselves that things were no worse. Though still the prevailing opinion ran that we had miraculously escaped some awful catastrophe—and that it was a marvel we were then and there alive to tell the tale to admiring neighbours. And perhaps some of us thought with harmless pride, of our coming notoriety—as "the Family that was robbed."

"Bless my life," cried Frank, taking out his watch, "it's Christmas morning!"

And so it was! No going to the hall door to open it and let in Christmas: the worthy Old Fellow had come in of his own accord—after the policemen. So we drank his health, and one another's, and decided that though he came under somewhat troublous and eccentric circumstances, he was very welcome after all. Losses were forgotten, and blessings counted over—as should be at Christmas time. And in remembering our own good things, and wishing the like to all our brethren, perhaps some of us thought that if there was no poverty there would be no thieves; and our hearts softened even towards the juvenile monster of iniquity whose footprints yet defiled the attic floors.

Ere long the holly-decorated chamber received Mimie and me.

“Oh! how could the wretch profane this pretty little room, and steal the poor little ornaments?” was our conjoint lament. But it was Christmas morn; we looked out on the winter stars and grew comforted. She, probably, thought of her human treasures—I of mine, laid up, still safer, “where thieves do not break through nor steal.”

Ere we went to sleep we heard the waits playing in the distance. Unlike all other seems this music—coming year by year, solemn, strange, and sweet; at least, it is so unto me. One after the other rose its waves of sound, eddying over my heart, washing away all things that should not be there; each swelled, laden with some memory, or ebbbed, bearing away some pain. And over the great peaceful tide came well-known forms, walking like angels, some human, as I see them now, some exalted into the image that I see not yet—but shall see. My heart melted; and to each and all I stretched out my arms with a Christmas blessing, which they could not hear, but ministering spirits may.

“Mistress Letty,” hints my Cid, as she puts her velvet paw on the paper in mute remonstrance, “don’t you think you have made fool enough of yourself for once? Have you not said sufficient about that Christmas-eve?”

Cid! you’re right. Farewell.

---

## IV.—OUR OLD DRESSMAKER.

“THIS will never do, my dear,” said my aunt ruefully, as she pondered over a long account just come in, being the sum expended in the making of my first “evening dress.” (When I say, “my *first* evening dress,” the reader will understand that this “experience” of mine happened a good many years ago.) “Sixteen shillings!” repeated my aunt, “and only for making up the materials. These London dressmakers are ruinous. We must find some one to work in the house, as did Lydia Jones.”

And my worthy aunt, newly imported from the country, sighed while she fastened my new dress—called frock now no more; for it marked my passing into the charmed regions of young ladyhood. I loved it, the pretty pale silk, of simple yet graceful fashion, which did duty as a “best dress” for more time than richer maidens would care to confess. The poor old thing! I found a fragment of it the other day, and sighed, remembering the scenes where it had been, and the girlish bosom which beneath its folds had learned to throb with deeper pulses than those of pleasure at a new silk dress.

My aunt's lamentations that night brought forth their fruits. “Letty,” said she, on our next investment in costume, “I have found a dressmaker, to work as Lydia did, for eighteenpence a day. You can help her, my dear, as you used to help Lydia.

Women can never learn too much of the use of their fingers."

I acquiesced, for I had a fancy, indeed quite a genius, that way; only I always wished to make the dresses on artistic rather than fashionable principles, and I began to fear the London workwoman would not coincide with my vagaries so readily as quiet Lydia in the country. So I rather dreaded the advent of the new dressmaker.

"Who is she, and when does she come, aunt?"

"Her name is Miss Hilton, and she comes to-morrow. Now, my dear, go to your practising."

I obeyed—but, with the curiosity of fifteen, I did not cease to speculate on the young workwoman. In fact I confess to having bestirred my lazy self half an hour earlier on the following morning, in honour of her coming, which, in our monotonous life, was quite an event.

It was, I remember, one of the wettest of all wet September days. Still, at half-past eight A. M., there faithfully appeared "our dressmaker." Little cause had I to be alarmed at *her*—a poor, pale thing, who, when she had taken off her damp shawl—I recollect inwardly wondering at her folly in putting on such a thin one—sat down very quiet and demure, and ate her breakfast in silent respect.

I was a shy girl, a *very* shy girl; but I believe my good feeling so far conquered my timidity as to make me inquire if Miss Hilton would not take off her wet shoes, and have a pair of slippers; and then meeting

my aunt's eye, I subsided in fearful blushes, lest I had taken too much notice of "the dressmaker."

We got on very well together, Miss Hilton and I, when the work began. She took the patterns skilfully, and yielded to all my little peculiarities about grace and beauty in costume. Moreover, she did not treat me as a child, but as a "young lady;" and when, with great dignity, I sat down to assist her in making the skirt of my aunt's new dress, Miss Hilton still kept a respectful silence, which soothed my pride, and won my favour amazingly.

Now I was a most romantic young damsel, and knew nothing of the world except from books, of which I had read an infinity, good, bad, and indifferent. So, watching my companion—with her small neat figure, her face of that sort not properly termed good-looking, but yet decidedly *looking good*—I began to take a liking for her very soon, and ventured a few questions.

"Had she come far that wet morning?"

"Only about two miles."

"She must have risen early then?"

"Yes, about five: she had had to finish a dress before she came."

What a life! To rise at five, work till eight, walk two miles through those muddy lanes (we lived a short distance out of London), and then begin and work again! I said nothing, but I thought much; and I remember the next time Miss Hilton stood cutting out, I had the sense to place a chair for her. This she



acknowledged with a faint blush, which made me think of the sweetest ideal of all young dressmakers—Miss Mitford's "Olive Hathaway."

*My* dressmaker was no ideal—I do not mean to set her up as one. She was merely a gentle, modest, quiet young woman, who worked slowly, though carefully, and who for the first day did not seem to have an idea beyond her needle and thread. The next, I found she had.

I, always an odd sort of girl, happened just then to be wild about a new hobby—phrenology. Now Miss Hilton had a remarkably-shaped forehead, and I never rested until I brought the plaster mapped-out head, and compared her bumps therewith; upon which she smiled, and becoming conversational, seemed to wish to learn something about the new science. So I, forgetting alike my shyness and my pride of caste, began seriously to inform the mind of our new dressmaker.

I found she *had* a mind, and some graceful taste withal, whereupon I valorously undertook my "mission." I indulged her with my juvenile notions on art and literature, and while she developed the skill of my fingers, I tried to arouse her dormant intellect. Poor, simple soul! I do believe she enjoyed it all, sitting working at my open window, with the vine-leaves peeping in, I dilating the while upon innumerable subjects, which doubtless had never before entered her mind. Among these were the country and its beauties. One day some fortunate chance had brought me a nosegay of honeysuckles, and showing them to her, I

found, to my intense pity, that my young Londoner did not even know their name !

“ What ! Had she never seen wild flowers ? Had she never been in the country ? ”

“ Oh yes, she had once lived for six months in a guard-ship off Woolwich, where she had seen the country on the river banks, and her little sisters had sometimes brought home handfuls of daisies from the fields. But for herself she had worked ever since she could remember ; and except those six months in the ship, had never lived anywhere but at Chelsea.”

To me, how dreary seemed such an existence ! To stitch—stitch—stitch one's days away ; never to read a book, or walk in a country field, or even to know the name of a wild flower ! Perhaps, in my deep pity, I overlooked the fact that one rarely misses pleasures never known ; yet still my feelings were strongly excited for poor Mary Hilton. I did not like her the less for learning that her Christian name was that sweet one—Mary. And when all the work was done, and I began to wear the new dresses we had together fabricated, I often thought of the pale, quiet, little thing, and hoped that wherever she was “ working out,” it was with no harder task-mistresses than my good aunt and myself.

When we sent for Miss Hilton again it was a sudden call—to make mourning. The lost relative was one too aged and too distant to occasion me much grief, yet I remember the very fact of our sitting sewing black dresses caused our talk to be rather

grave. The dressmaker told me of a brother—the only one she ever had—who died of consumption; and how she used to sit by him at night, and go out working in the day—towards the last, hurrying home very fast, lest “anything might have happened” (that disguise we shrinkingly cast over the word *death*) while she was away. How, at the end, it was as she feared. She was working with a lady, who kept her late to finish—just to sew on a few trimmings and hooks-and-eyes—a mere half-hour’s work. But she was that one half-hour *too late*, and never again saw her living brother!

“It was a chance—a mere chance,” she said; “the lady was not to blame.” And sighing, though without tears—she seemed too quiet for that—the little dressmaker went on with her work again.

We could not finish the mourning in time: it was my fault, I fear, inasmuch as I had invented a fantastic trimming which cost a world of trouble to make, to which poor Miss Hilton submitted with infinite patience. She only asked if she might bring her sister to help her, to which my aunt graciously assented. But I—always shy of strangers—found great discomfort in the plan. Moreover, the sister’s name was Caroline, and I had a girlish prejudice—I have it still—against all Carolines. Miss Caroline Hilton was the exact image of my abhorrence—pretty, vain, talkative—the very type of the worst class of London dressmakers. My aristocratic pride rebelled against her forwardness: I ceased to work in the room; in fact,

from the moment she came, I—to travestie irreverently a line from almost the grandest modern poet—

“Shrank into myself, and was missing ever after.”

Only I made my aunt promise that never again should Miss Caroline darken our doors.

It seems to me, jotting down this sketch at random, that there are in it many lines and touches which belong not alone to the portrait of our dressmaker. Well, let it be so.

When Mary Hilton came to us again it was in the winter-time. She looked, as ever, pale, and was still prone to silence; but there was a greater air of content about her, which spoke of improved fortunes. And in making our engagements with her, it came out accidentally that her hands were full of profitable occupation. Among her “new ladies,” I remember, were the juvenile scions of a ducal household, where she used to be employed for weeks together. Now I was a simpleton in those days: I had a romantic reverence for rank—not vulgar curiosity, but an ideal homage—and greatly did I delight in hearing about the little noblewomen; and Mary Hilton seemed to like telling—not pompously, very simply—how Lady Alice was a beautiful child, Lady Gertrude rather cross, but Baby Lady Blanche was the sweetest little fairy in the world, and would come and talk and play with “the dressmaker” as much as ever she was allowed. Many visions I mentally had of the lordly household, where the chief filial duty was the privilege of entering carefully dressed with the dessert, and

where mama was not mama at all, but “the duchess.” How time passes! The other day I saw in the paper the marriage of the “beautiful and accomplished Lady Blanche H——.” I thought of “Baby Lady Blanche,” then of poor Mary Hilton, and sighed.

Our dressmaker worked blithely through the short winter-day, and even when night closed she seemed in no hurry to go home. About nine o'clock there came up to our workroom a message that some one had called to fetch Miss Hilton: “A young—man,” explained the domestic, hesitating, I suppose, whether she should or should not say “gentleman.”

“I am really quite glad. I did not like your walking through those dark lanes alone,” said I with infinite relief; and then added in extreme simplicity, “I thought you had no brother now?”

“It is—not my brother,” murmured our dressmaker, blushing, but faintly, for even the quick blood of youth seemed to creep languidly beneath her constant pallor. I was a child—a very child then. I don't believe I had ever thought of love or lovers—that is, in real life; but some instinct made me cease to question the young woman. Likewise, instead of descending with her, I stayed up-stairs; so that she met her friend alone. But I remember opening the blind a little way, and watching two dark figures passing down the snowy lane—watching them, and thinking strange thoughts. It seemed as if a new page were half-opening in life's book.

It *had* opened; and with eyes light-blinded I had

begun to read—for myself, and not for another—before I again saw my little dressmaker.

My aunt and I had changed our abode to the very heart of London, and Mary Hilton had to come to us through four miles of weary streets. I think she would scarcely have done it for gain: it must have been from positive regard for her old customers. She looked much as usual—a little paler perhaps; and she had a slight cough, which I was sorry to hear had lasted some time. But she worked just as well, and just as patiently; and when at nine o'clock came the knock at the hall-door, her smile, though half-concealed, was quite pleasant to see.

I am getting an old woman now, but to this day I incline to love two people who love one another. I do not mind what their rank in life may be: true love is the same in all ranks; and I honestly believe there was true love between my little dressmaker and her Daniel Ray. A respectable, worthy young man was Daniel, as my good and prudent aunt took care to discover. I, in my simple, girlish way, discovered much more. Little did Mary Hilton talk about it; but from her disjointed words I learned that theirs was a long engagement—that Daniel was assistant in a china-shop; that they were waiting, perhaps might have to wait for years, until he could afford to rent a little shop of his own, where she would carry on the dressmaking in the floor above. Meanwhile she at least was quite content; for he came to tea to her father's every Sunday, and in the week-day, wherever she worked, he

always fetched her home—saw her safe to Chelsea, and walked back to the City again. Honest, unselfish, faithful lover! Poor Mary Hilton, in her humble way, had great happiness—the only happiness which suffices to a woman's heart.

But one night she had to go home without Daniel Ray. He was in the Potteries, she said, on business; and the poor little thing seemed grieved and trembling when she set out to walk home alone and at night. She scarce minded the bright, cheerful streets, she said; but she did not like to pass through the lonely squares. The next evening she begged permission to leave by daylight; and at last, with much hesitation, confessed that she had been spoken to by some rude man, and had hurried on past her strength, until, reaching home, she fainted. And then, in my inmost heart, I drew a parallel between myself—a young *lady*, tenderly guarded, never suffered to cross the threshold alone—and this young *person*, exposed, without consideration, to any annoyance or danger. The lesson was not lost upon me. All my life, as far as my power went, I have taken care that, whatever her station, a woman should be treated *as* a woman.

For a week Mary Hilton worked for us, coming and returning each night, walking the whole way, I believe—though I never thought about it then, I have since; and the heedlessness of girlhood has risen up before me as the veriest hard-heartedness. My aunt, too—but she had many things to occupy her mind, and to her Mary Hilton was only “the dressmaker.” Doubtless

we did but as others did, and the young woman expected no more. For I remember, the last night, she looked so pale and wearied that my aunt gave her at supper a glass of wine, and putting into her hand two shillings, instead of the usual eighteenpence, told her to have an omnibus ride home. And then Mary Hilton blushed and resisted, but finally took the sixpence with a look of such thankfulness! Poor thing!

The next time we wrote for our dressmaker, there came, not gentle little Mary Hilton, but the obnoxious Caroline. Her sister was in ill health, she said, and had been obliged to give up working out, but would make the dress at home, if we liked. It was settled so, only we premised that Mary must come to us to try it on. She came one evening, accompanied by Daniel Ray. For this she faintly apologized, saying "he never would let her go out alone now." Whereat my aunt looked pleased; and when she quitted the room, I heard her go into the hall and speak in her own kindly tones to honest Daniel.

Mary Hilton tried on my dress, but seemed scarcely able to stand the while. I remembered this afterwards, not then, for I was thinking of my pretty dress, and whether I would look well in it. At that time how I longed to make myself fair! Poor fool! but it was not vanity, God knows!

I did not forget to put my usual question to Mary—how she was prospering in the world? and whether there was any near chance of the little china-shop, with "Mrs. Ray, Dressmaker," on the first floor? She smiled



hopefully, and said something about "the spring," and "when her health was better;" and in a very shy and timid way she hinted that, if we wanted bonnets or millinery, there was a sister of Daniel's lately established in the next street—a sister always dependent on him till now. Faithfully I promised to give our small custom to Miss Ray: and so, looking quite happy, our little dressmaker descended. I am glad I saw that happy look—I am glad I noticed the perfect content with which the little delicate thing walked away slowly, leaning on her faithful Daniel. Otherwise, in my deep pity, I might have thought life's burden heavy, and its fates unequal. But it is not so.

Soon after, my aunt wanted a winter bonnet, and I proposed to visit Miss Ray. "Certainly, my dear Letty," was the contented acquiescence. So we went, and found there a sharp-featured, Frenchified young milliner, not at all like Daniel. During the trying on I inquired after Miss Hilton.

"Very ill, miss—confined to the house—consumption, I think.—But wouldn't a paler blue suit your complexion best?"

I laid down my ribbons, startled and distressed.

"Poor Miss Hilton!" said my compassionate aunt. "I thought she would die of consumption—so many dressmakers do. But how does your brother bear it?"

"As well as he can, ma'am. It was a foolish thing from the beginning," added the milliner sharply, her natural manner getting the better of her politeness. "The Hiltons are all consumptive, and Daniel knew it.

But I beg your pardon, ma'am ; perhaps you will try on this shape ? ”

I turned away, feeling very sorrowful. My first intent was to ask my aunt to let me go and see poor Mary Hilton ; but when one is so young, one sometimes feels ashamed even of a good impulse which might be termed romantic ; and I was so mocked for my romance already. I planned various schemes to fulfil and yet disguise my purpose ; but somehow they all faded away. And then my own life was so tremblingly full, so rich in youth's dreams, that out of it the remembrance of the poor dressmaker soon melted like a cloud.

Late in April I wanted a new bonnet. It must be a pretty and becoming one—I was wildly anxious about that—one that hid the faults of my poor face, and set off to advantage any solitary beauty that Heaven had given it. At Miss Ray's I tried on bonnet after bonnet, examined myself eagerly yet tremblingly in all, tried to gain a clear, unbiassed notion of what my poor self was like, and at each look felt my cheek changing and my heart throbbing.

“ Letty, my dear !——”

My aunt coming forward after a confabulation with Miss Ray, roused me from what might have seemed a reverie of girlish vanity ; and was——no matter what it was.

“ Letty, you will be sorry to hear that poor Mary Hilton——”

Mary Hilton ! For weeks she had not crossed my

thoughts: nay, not even now, so full was I of anxiety about my new bonnet.

“Poor Mary Hilton died last week!”

It came upon me like a shock—a pang—a sense of the end that must come to life, and all life’s dreams. I—walking in the dazzling light of mine—felt a coldness creep over me; a sting, too, of self-reproach and shame.

I laid down the pretty bonnet, and thought, almost with tears, of the poor little dressmaker, who would never work for me any more—of her hard toils ended, her humble love-dream closed, her life’s brief story told, and all passed into silence!

Then I thought of the poor faithful lover; I could not ask after him—but my aunt did.

“Daniel bears it pretty well,” answered the sister, looking grave and shedding one little tear. It must be a hard woman indeed who does not show some feeling when brought into immediate contact with death. “He was with her to the last: she died holding his hand.”

“Poor thing—poor thing!” murmured my tender-hearted aunt.

“Yes, she was a good creature, was Mary Hilton; but as for the rest of the family, they were nothing over-good—not fit for my brother Daniel,” said the young woman rather proudly. “Perhaps all was for the best. He will get over it in time.”

So doubtless he did: possibly the humble little creature who loved him, and died thus loving, might even have

wished it so. Every unselfish woman would. But I never heard what became of Daniel Ray, for my aunt and I soon after vanished from London; and when we returned, our milliner had vanished too. Mary Hilton, and all memories belonging to her, were thus swept utterly away into the chambers of the past—my girlish past.

But the other day, finding an old, many years' old dress, one whose veriest fragments I could kiss and weep over, I remembered, among other things, who it was that had then fashioned it; and looking on the careful stitches, thought of the poor fingers, now only dust. And a great sense came over me of the nothingness of all things, and of our need to do good in the daytime, because of the quick-coming night "wherein no man can work."

My lady readers—my "lilies that neither toil nor spin"—show womanly tenderness to those who do toil and spin for your pleasure or profit; and if you are disposed to be harsh, thoughtless, or exacting, think of this simple sketch from actual life of Our Old Dress-maker.

---

## V.—SKETCHES (FROM NATURE) IN A RAILWAY CARRIAGE.

“ ‘FROM nature!’ Is that quite right?” whispers, or would whisper, a grave young voice, to which, despite its youth, I listen oftener than the world in general or its owner herself imagines. “Yes, my dear, quite right: since I shall paint nothing ill of my unknown sitters, and as no one precisely knows his own likeness, possibly none of them may ever recognise theirs.”

I took a journey. When, where, or under what circumstances, is of no moment to the reader; and I shall explain just as much as I choose, and no more. It was a journey that lasted “from morn to dewy eve,” even in the swift-winged express of one of our rapidest railway lines. How I glory in an express train! It is, of all things on earth, likest to a soul’s travelling. The “horse with wings,” of Imogen’s fond longing, was surely a foreshadowing of it. How delicious to feel ourselves borne almost like thought to our desire! to see the bridges and trim stations dash by! to cease counting the quick-coming milestones, and idly watch the brownish line of the rocky cuttings, or the poppy-beds on the embankments gleaming past in a flash of crimson, while the distant landscape keeps changing like a panorama, and county melts in county, each one bringing us nearer to our hope and our delight! So much for a happy travelling! On the other hand, with what a sense of blessed exhaustion do we lean back, on

some weary journeys, shut our eyes, and hear nothing but the dull whiz of the engine as it goes flying on, whirling us, we care little whither, even if it were—

“ Anywhere—anywhere, out of the world.”

Of either of these pictures the readers may make me the heroine as he pleases.

For myself, I commenced the journey with nothing heroic about me at all. Fancy a quiet little woman lying dreamily in a corner of the carriage, and never looking up for at least one hundred miles, and you have my likeness complete. I had one only fellow-traveller, a gentleman. Now, though too old and ordinary to have any prudish alarms, I own I dislike a railway *tête-a-tête*. It generally produces either a stupid silence, or conversation which is often wearisome, because felt to be a necessary courtesy. But on this journey, for many hours no such reflections crossed my dulled thoughts; I just saw there was a “thing” in a coat near me, and no more.

After a while I opened my eyes, looked out of the window mechanically, and saw that the long cool morning shadows had melted into the brightness of noon. Turning back, “I was ware” (as the knights express it in my beloved *Mort d'Arthur*) of two kindly, but rather curious hazel eyes fixed on me.

“Would you like a newspaper?” The voice was half-polite, half-blunt, and the quick blush of boyish shyness rose to the brown cheek of my travelling companion, who, I now noticed, was, or seemed to be, a

“sailor laddie” of about eighteen. Despite the careless dress, and the rough, though not coarsely-formed hands, there was an unmistakeable air of a “gentleman’s son” about the boy. I looked at the fair hair curling under the tarpaulin hat; the merry, tanned face; the neck-tie, sailor fashion, and my heart warmed to the laddie. It was no wonder *that day*, God knows! The sailor little thought how, regarding him with dimmed eyes, I saw sitting there, not him, but one whose face to me is now and will be ever young, as it was when I ceased to see it any more on earth.

This and many another feeling made me still rather silent towards my companion, who, after exchanging with me various *courtesies de voyage*, subsided into a boyish restlessness, and alternately peered out of the windows at the risk of his neck, held colloquies with guards and porters on every possible opportunity, or beguiled the time in consuming the most Titanic sandwiches that ever allayed a nautical appetite. Occasionally, my young friend settled himself to a quiet doze in the corner, and then I amused myself with contemplating his face, for I must confess that all the world is to me an animated picture-gallery.

He was a handsome lad—very! Above all, he had one of those rarely-shaped mouths wherein the olden Greek model seems revived; and I have such a weakness for a beautiful mouth! This was to me a perfect study. In fancy I saw it, baby-like, on the maternal breast; boy-like, dimpling with fun, or compressed in passion, for there was a high spirit about the lad, too;

and then I speculated how it would look when the youth grew a man, and learned to smile upon other faces than his mother's. It would smile many a heart away, I knew !

Thus I filled my thoughts, most thankful that they could be so filled, with interest about this boy. I wove round him a perfect romance ; and when he told me his destination—the same as my own—I, tender-hearted simpleton, feeling sure that he was a young sailor coming home, bestowed on him an imaginary mother and sisters ; and putting myself in their place, fairly wept (aside, of course) when I looked at the laddie, and conjured up the meeting that would be that night at —.

We had speeded across shire after shire, and morning had become afternoon, when our quiet railway carriage was invaded by a host of fellow-voyagers. First were lifted in, staring about with frightened looks, two little children, boys apparently, though at that anomalous age when sex is almost indistinguishable. After them came a stalwart nurse, with a Scotch tongue, and a handsome, rather Highland-looking face. Last, after having first carefully noted that the children were safe, and then bidden a hasty good-bye to an elderly dame and an awkward young man, there entered a lady. I thought at first that she was the mother of the young fry, so anxious did she appear about them ; but on a second glance, her face, though not exactly young, and rather worn, had not about it the indescribable look of matronhood, which can never be mistaken.



Also, as she took the younger boy on her knee, and tried to hush him to rest, there was an out-looking, half-sorrowful restlessness in her eyes—such as one never sees in those of any mother when watching her slumbering child. The very consciousness of motherhood gives a sense of content and rest.

No, she was not the mother; I felt that even before I saw her ringless left hand. She must be an elder sister—governess—or most likely an aunt. Yes, she was the aunt.—Why was it that, hearing the little ones call her so, a sudden pain smote my heart, and once, but for very shame, I could have turned away my face and wept? Reader, you cannot guess the reason, and you need not be told. You know at least as much of me as you do of your next neighbour at a dinner party, or your pleasant companion on a journey, in whose breast some unconscious word or look of yours may call up a tide of thought or memory, while you both are as little aware of one another's real natures, or feelings, or histories, as if you belonged to two separate worlds. Each man living is to himself a world, moving on in his own orbit, intermingling with, yet distinct from, all his fellows, and able to draw light alone from the One unchanging Sun.

Pshaw! I am "at my old lunes" again. I must be rational, not sentimental. Well, it took a long time to dispose of our new fellow-travellers, for your infantocracy is the most absolute government under the sun. Behold us now—the children, aunt, and nurse, filling one seat, while I sat fronting them, having on either

side my friend the young sailor, and another new-comer, a dark, bilious-looking gentleman of forty, who eyed our opposite neighbours with dislike and suspicion. So we travelled on for another hundred miles (we count by hundreds in this express), none of us making any efforts at acquaintanceship. But I—who ever walk through the world with my eyes open, thinking decidedly that “the noblest study of mankind is man”—did not fail to make a few sketches for my mental commonplace-book.

I watched the children with delight, drinking in large draughts of infantile beauty, for they were at the age when every motion is grace. The elder was a boy of five or six, delicate-featured, with a precocious gravity, even sadness, in his look. It was the sort of face that makes one instinctively turn round to gaze once more, and gazing, to speculate on the child's future; not knowing but in the mysteries of those thoughtful baby-eyes lies dawning the spirit of a poet, painter, or philosopher. This child was apparently the aunt's pet. He sat on her lap, and looked about gravely, though with some slight hesitation, till he apparently became satisfied with his novel position. But the younger one still cowered in the centre seat, with a half-frightened, half-pouting air, which made me think him not nearly so pretty as his brother, until the Highland nurse took him in her arms. Then he looked up to her with such a smile! The fat, rosy cheeks dimpled all over; the brown eyes literally seemed to float in radiance; I never saw a child's face

so waken into almost angelic beauty. From that moment the “wee thing” was my darling!

I watched him both in his sleeping and waking moods for another half-hour, my glance taking in also the nurse's face, which bent over him full of tenderness and pride. She was a good study too. Looking at her, there came into my mind many a tale of Highland fidelity lasting a whole lifetime. I could understand it as I beheld these two. I felt a strange, half-jealous sensation to see how the “bonnie bairn” nestled in her breast, where probably he had rested night and day ever since his birth; how she bent her hard features into comical grimaces, to amuse her pet of three years' old, and patted his little fat knees with her great brown hands. It was no use—I could not resist any longer. I took the plump rosy fingers in mine, and began to talk to the child; but I could not gain from the shy little elf any more information than that his name was Johnnie, and his brother's Willie: after which communication, which the nurse civilly but coldly confirmed, my wee sweetheart subsided again behind his “mammie's” plaid, and silence once more spread itself over our railway carriage.

Heaven only knows how long it might have lasted, and we fellow-travellers have gone on eating our hearts out in most uncomfortable and uncourteous dumbness, had it not been for the blessed interposition of a storm of rain, which came dripping in a tiny cascade from the top of the carriage.

“Bless my soul!” cried the bilious gentleman; “this

is unpleasant—very! It must be looked to. Hollo there!” But shouting to the guard of an express train, then going sixty miles an hour, and with no hope of a stoppage within a county or two at least, is rather a work of supererogation. So the irascible gentleman found it easier to stop the leak himself, which he tried to do with most heterogeneous articles selected from his pocket, such as lucifer-matches, cigar-ends, fragments of torn letters, &c.; but in vain. The waterspout continued, though less than before, and it would drip upon wee Johnnie however he was placed. So I took off my plaid, and wrapped the child doubly and trebly, from which safe shelter he contemplated the waterfall with infinite satisfaction. And somehow, in our combined efforts against our watery foe, we all grew sociable together.

My dark-looking neighbour began to converse with me most affably and confidentially; and the phrase introduced within five minutes, and repeated every other five, “When I was in India,” enlightened me as to his character and standing in the world. Afterwards, becoming more explicit, he gave me his whole history from the cradle upwards, with sketches of his present life, and portraits of his family, including what seemed the great man among them, “My Cousin, Sir ——, the ——” But hold! for the baronet is known far and wide in Indian story, and I must not trespass on the sanctities of private life.

While we talked, my black-bearded neighbour and I, the young aunt opposite sat quiet and grave,

occasionally putting in a word when addressed by the Indian officer, who did not seem to take her fancy any more than he did mine, though I responded to his courtesy as was due. But there was a certain coarseness in his aspect, and a selfish military dogmatism—(ah, I hate soldiers!)—in all he said. And he had scowled so on the poor innocent children when first they entered the carriage and were made of such importance by aunt and nurse, that I had somehow taken a dislike to him. However, it was apparently not mutual, so I did the agreeable to the best of my power.

Now, too, woke up the dormant powers of my sailor laddie. I discovered him in the act of making friends with wee Johnnie by means of various baby-tricks—the sure road to a child's favour. Johnnie, after looking deliciously shy—the darling!—for a minute or two, began to respond to the young sailor's attention, and very soon the whole carriage was amused by a game of play between the two. I do love to see a boy or a young man fond of children: it argues a simple innocence of mind, and a kindly gentleness, which in manhood is so beautiful. My sailor laddie rose ten degrees in my estimation. I thought his face looked handsomer than ever, especially his exquisite mouth, while leaning over smiling to the child, or coaxing wee Johnnie to his arms, in which he at last triumphantly succeeded.

“You seem to understand amusing children: have you brothers and sisters of your own?” I asked.

“Oh yes, plenty!” and he laughed merrily, and suffered Johnnie, now transformed into a most boisterous little king, to take all sorts of liberties with his hair and his neckerchief. He seemed quite in his element, bless him! I felt sure he was as good as he was handsome—my sailor laddie!

All the while the Indian looked on, sometimes condescending to a grim smile. The aunt smiled too, but rather pensively; and when Johnnie wished to draw his delicate-looking elder brother into his rather rough play, she came to the rescue of the gentle, half-reluctant Willie.

“He likes to be quiet—he is soon tired,” she said to me. “They are neither of them very strong.”

“Yet Johnnie at least appears a sturdy little fellow—a thorough Scotch laddie: is he not so?”

“His father was Scotch.”

“And his mother?”

“She was an Englishwoman.”

*Was!*—I could not help repeating the word she had twice used, with, I suppose, a look of inquiry, for she answered—“The children are orphans: both their father and mother have been dead these two years and more.”

More than two years. Then the youngest must have been a mere babe. What a picture of life was opened up to me! With what different eyes did I now look on the two children, and on the youthful aunt—for she *was* young.—I found that out when, in talking, her grave face began to soften. She was even pretty,

especially when her loving eyes rested on her protégés. I felt sure that here was another of those stories of female self-devotion of which the world never hears, and never will, until the day when peals the divine sentence—“*Inasmuch as thou hast done it unto the least of all these little ones, thou hast done it unto Me.*”

And when, tired with play, the two children crept to the arms of aunt and nurse, I began to frame for them a whole history both of past and future. I thought of the lost parents : of the mother especially, probably dying that saddest of all deaths—that which, in giving a new life, resigns her own. How keen must have been the pang in leaving those two babes to the bitter world ! Then I turned and looked at the young creature who had assumed a mother’s place and a mother’s duties, and it seemed to me that her face was one of those in which one can read a story. She might be of the number of “old maids,” made such by their own will, governed by some sad fate ; and if so, blessed was she, who had so many holy cares to occupy her solitary youth—so many hopes of even filial gratitude to comfort her declining years.

“Rain still—how very annoying !” grumbled the military gentleman, breaking upon my musings in his anxiety to point out the scenery of a most lauded lake-country, which, however, is to this day to me a blank picture of mist, and cold, and down-pouring rain. And then my polite companion hinted, with a covert, self-satisfied smile, that when he came next to this region,

in a few weeks more, it would be a happier excursion than the present—in fact a bridal trip.

A comical communication this! But as I think we should travel by railway as we ought to do through life, making ourselves as agreeable as possible, and creating as many interests as we can by the way, I repressed my inclination to laugh, or to condemn the bridegroom's rather too great unreserve, and congratulated heartily this illustrious member of the H. E. I. C.'s service. Upon which he told me the whole course of his wooing, and how he and his new wife were shortly to proceed to India, where I suppose they both are by this time;—and if this page should ever meet his eye, I hope my fellow-traveller will accept the good wishes of his friend the unsuspected author.

Hours went on, dragging heavily enough. Towards nightfall the children grew very weary and restless, and then it was beautiful to see the unity that had grown among us fellow-travellers, and how we all combined to amuse the little creatures whom fate had given to our care for a day. I made my little basket of dainties—owed to kindness too deeply felt to be named here—into a general feast, wherein Johnnie especially gloried; the young sailor spent his time in contriving an infinitude of cats'-cradles, and even the Indian jumped out in the pouring rain to purchase gingerbread cakes, which, I suppose, were his panacea for all infantile woes. Yet he turned out not such an ogre after all, worthy man! and as his journey drew



near its close—it was some hours shorter than the rest of us had to traverse—his sallow face lighted up into a positively benevolent expression. These lovely, loveable children were creeping into even his hard heart. And when, in perfect despair of amusement, Johnnie had gone the round of every knee in the carriage except his, I heard to my amazement the grim officer say, in the most mellifluous tone he could assume—“Wouldn’t the little fellow come to me?”

And the little fellow, being now of most adventurous mood, did come. At first our dark-visaged friend looked as uncomfortable and awkward as if he had got a young tiger on his knee; but soon Johnnie’s winning ways conquered all. The fat baby hand began pulling his stiff grizzled hair, where probably a child’s hand had never played before; the innocent eyes looking up and laughing, brought into his harsh-lined, worldly face a softness that it probably had not known for years. I never saw such a transformation!

At last our East Indian neared his destination. Lingeringly he put down wee Johnnie, and began to search for his carpet-bag. He bade us all a cordial adieu, then took the child again and looked at him wistfully for a minute. Perhaps—for there is a warm, tender corner in every man’s heart—perhaps some softened feeling came across the mind of the bridegroom expectant, and he thought of the time when he, too, might have a “bonnie bairn” on his knee, and his rough life might merge into the gentle charities of

home. However that was, I saw—yes, indeed I did—a tear on his eyelash: he kissed the child once, twice, hastily jumped out of the carriage, and we saw him no more.

Night soon fell upon us now wearied fellow-travellers. We ceased trying to entertain one another, or looking out at the country, and the carriage windows were closed lest the damp evening air might harm the sleeping children. “We are always obliged to take such care of them,” the young aunt said. Even she at last dozed, and so did the sailor laddie in the corner. I only was wakeful; for alas! the temporary interests of the journey ceasing, I had forgotten my companions, and was sinking back into myself—a dreary thing always.

We had come now into a region I knew: sharp and clear against the fading sunset rose the outline of the — Hills, with the young moon floating above their peaks, just as it had done one evening a year ago. A year?—say rather a life—for it seemed thus long. I steadily turned my eyes away, and looked back into the carriage, where beside me Johnnie lay asleep. I cannot—or else I will not—tell the feeling that came over me as I looked at his dimpled face, his thickly-curling hair of the colour I love, and the heavy lashes that hid his sweet brown eyes, which oftentimes during the journey had made me almost start with their strange, clear, un-childlike gaze. If, as I kissed him, a tear dropped over him, it would not harm him—my bonnie boy! *Mine!*—truly I must have been dreaming; and it was well the train

stopped, to bring the little old woman to her right mind.

I shall never see Willie nor Johnnie more—never! They may grow up to be men—great and honoured perhaps—if, as in wee Johnnie at least, one may read the soul of genius even in a child's eyes. But I shall never know it: to me they are only Willie and Johnnie, for I did not hear their surname. Or, it may be—though Heaven forefend!—that the young aunt's anxious guardianship was half-prophetic—that they may never grow old in the harsh world, but remain eternally children in the Family above. However, and wherever their fate be, God bless them!

---

#### VI.—THE PLACE WHERE I WAS BORN.

I OUGHT to premise, that in spite of the assumption of the aforesaid title, I, Miss Letitia N——, am not, on the whole, a very conceited person. Nor, though scarcely quite unknown, do I pretend to cast lustre on the spot which gave me to an admiring world! I know full well, that if I were to die to-morrow, one year would suffice to blot out all I was, or did, or said, or wrote, from the memory of every human being. Except perhaps, an occasional thought given by one or two that loved me, or who, after my death, might remember me for my loving.

Still, truth is truth—and every individual reality convolving in its circle, will now and then touch the

orbit of some other individual reality. So, whether I myself be noticeable or obscure—it may be worth while to tell the tale of my revisiting “the place where I was born.”

It was after a lapse of years, during which from a mere child I had grown into a person of—say an uncertain age; but having to all intents and purposes attained the middle of a somewhat “well-foughten” life. I came—not to sentimentalize—there was little opportunity for that; nor yet affectionately to lament—I, like many more, had grown to love other places twenty times dearer than the place where I was born. My visit, so far as the topographical interests were concerned, was one of pure curiosity—a wish to see the familiar regions, and compare old impressions daguerreotyped, some firmly, some faintly, on a childish memory, with the vivid realities as they would appear, life-size, to a matured mind.

The place itself, I shall, for various reasons, not attempt to particularize, merely stating that it is anything but a romantic region, though one of much commercial importance, and that it lies—somewhere between Cornwall and Northumberland.

It was on a winter evening, long after dusk, that I found myself whirling thither by a branch-line of rail. In my time no such thing was thought of, and people used to have to join the one northern and southern route by a very inconvenient coach transit. Entirely nonplussed as to what course we were taking across the country, and likewise as to what length of time the

journey would occupy, I determined to address my only fellow-traveller, a burly, comfortable-looking soul (or rather body, for matter had decidedly the predominance over mind).

He answered me very civilly, in the broad drawl which all classes have more or less in this my native county, and which, after all these years, I sometimes detect in my own speech. If ever I get in a passion I always storm in a —shire accent.

“Ay, here we are,” observed my fellow-traveller, apparently politely desirous to inform my ignorance as to our locality. “Look out o’ th’ window; there you may see th’ fires. It’s a rather curious sight to a stranger.”

I looked out at that sight—once unnoticed, because so familiar to my childish eyes, but which now seemed strangely, awfully beautiful. It was the great furnace-fires that are seen everywhere in this district, blazing in near intervals, some lighting up one part of the sky, and some another, while the country between lies buried in a blackness the deeper for the contrast with such a vivid glow. I had not the least idea that my native place would appear so picturesque. But my unknown friend did not seem to perceive it any more than I had done in my childhood. To him these Dantesque, Rembrandtesque visions, were simply “th’ fires,” and nothing more.

We stopped at a small station, and I heard the guard bellowing from carriage to carriage, “E——! E——!” It quite made me start—it was such a

familiar name. Many a time, in frosty winter days, the grand boundary of our childish walks used to be this place—first the mere nucleus of a manufacture—then growing into a small town. I remembered too, being greatly astonished to find its quaintly-given name in my Roman History, and reading Sir William Gell with a strange confusion between ancient E—— and modern E——. And to hear this and other names—long unheard and quite forgotten—shouted out as railway-stations! It seemed so strange.

I reached my destination, a very quiet, sleepy, dirty town—which as a child I never much liked—there was no interest, no amusement, nothing stirring in it.—Surely, I must have made some mistake! Here is a large, bustling, handsome railway-station. “Porter, porter, can this be S——?”

It certainly is; though how they have evolved such a dazzling erection out of the little dirty town I knew, quite passes my comprehension. Aladdin’s palace, or Sir Joseph Paxton’s—an equal marvel—are harmlessly rivalled by my compatriots here.

“Do you want a cab? I’ll get one from the hotel,” says my friend, “the proud young porter.”

I assent—dumb with astonishment—and start off.

So, I am really here at last? I am jolting in a carriage along the very streets once so familiar to my juvenile feet. If I looked out I should see the same familiar objects. It is a cold bitter night, but I pull down the glass, and gaze.

I have not the least recollection of anything I see.

Lights, houses, shops, and streets, but all is quite strange. Then I recollect that, not knowing at what side of the town they have built that wondrous station, my puzzle is quite natural. Besides, it is night—there may be slight changes in the town, many things may be in fault, but—not my memory. I am very tenacious indeed of that.

A world of pains do I give myself in staring from each window, trying to make out where I am, and whither I am being driven. Surely we shall get to the high-road in time, and I *must* recognise that! I try to calculate which would be the direct way from S—— to the house whither I am bound. But I find that, though clear about the two places in themselves, I have so dim a recollection of the intermediate district, that were I on foot, I doubt if I could find my way. Nor do I even call to mind the precise distance of the road I have to traverse. A good deal humiliated at the faintness of childish memory, and the vagueness of childish topography, I throw myself back, giving the reins to destiny and my driver; and try to keep to those solemn thoughts which befit me—thus coming back alone to my old home, the last and only one of my household who will ever come back more.

Ah!—there's a church clock striking nine! It must be—yes, it is!—the very old clock I knew! It belongs to the church where we were christened, and where we used to go, across the fields, Sunday after Sunday, year after year—through the successive seasons of primroses, hawthorn, hedgeroses, blackberries, and frost. That

was the way we then counted our cycles. Clang! clang!—it sounds just as clear and sharp as ever, like an old friend calling from another world. Or rather, it is I who seem the ghost from another world, coming back in the night-time and finding all things the same, except its own wandering airy sprite, which alone has no business there.

The pretty church and its steeple! I wish I could see them—but it is too dark. There are railings; perhaps we are passing the churchyard or the rectory-gates. A thought strikes me! Possibly they have built the railway station not in the town itself, but in those beautiful meadows behind the rectory, where the narrow river—afterwards growing one of the great rivers of England—ran so safely, and where we children used to be allowed to go a-fishing, being afterwards admitted to lunch at the rectory-house—an honour at which we were a great deal more frightened than pleased. If so, surely I know where I am.

In vain—street upon street, and town upon town, all converging upon and into one another, as they do here, glide past me, as I drive on. About every half-mile, as it seems, I am roused from my meditations by an imperative cry of “Toll!” which bewilders me more and more. I had no idea my native place was such a region of turnpike-gates—it certainly could not be so in *my* time. But then I recollect that in those days—and I thank Heaven for the same—I was not used to ride in carriages.

So I let myself be whirled on, occasionally looking



out, just as if I were in a strange country, for I have long lost all clue to my whereabouts. The general likeness of things is familiar; the narrow streets, the tall warehouses, floor above floor; also the aspect of the people, rather peculiar in their way. I notice as with the observant eye of a stranger, the workmen with their linen sleeves and aprons, and pale faces, giving one a general notion of *whiteness*; the work-girls, too, who in this district are remarkable for extraordinarily fair complexions. I watch them standing in groups, and think with a sort of patriotic satisfaction that I never saw anywhere a more respectable good-looking set of working people, earnestly wishing that despite low wages and Chartism they may always continue the same!

The towns fade behind me in darkness—we have reached a solitary road, banked on either side by *debris* of manufacture. Now again the lurid furnace fires appear glowing in every direction. The gas-lamps studding the road are quite pale beside them. It would be a region not unworthy the studies of a great painter or novelist, if such could ever come out of ———, this anonymous place, which I offer to my reader as a geographical puzzle.

There are two people talking earnestly under that lamp—a young workman and one of those neat-looking, fair-skinned girls, which, as I said, are, as a class, the prettiest working-girls I know of in England. They are surely “love-making,” those two!

“Toll!” again! Insufferable! Still it must be paid,

as surely and inevitably as the last toll of life, grimly exacted by the great turnpike-keeper of the universe. And I am now beyond all grumbling—fairly tired out. I even humble myself to ask of the tollman, meekly, and like an ordinary stranger, “How far is it to ——?”

“You’re there,” gruffly replies the man.

So I had reached the very gate—the well-known gate—the dear old gate—without recognising it. I felt half ashamed of myself, but had small time to think of myself at all. Then came the sweep of the gravel-walk—the great tree with its drooping branches—the hall-door open, casting out into the frosty night its glowing welcome—— But the public in general has nothing to do with *that*.

The next day I went for a drive to revisit the old familiar spots. It was a thorough winter-day, such a day as I do not remember for years. I know not if the theory is borne out by meteorological evidence, but it seems to me that in my childish days the winters were much colder than they are now. Such long, keen, hard-bound frosts, lasting for weeks. Such snows, not falling in tiny showers, but snowing for days together, and leaving drifts under the hedges which lasted until April rains. Those were something like winters, indeed!

And it so happened—as if the more vividly to revive the memory of those days—that a sharp frost lay over the country. When I passed out of the railway region little change was visible. It might have been but yesterday since I had walked up the road, and seen the fields white with rime, and the shivering cows crawling

about by hedge-sides. All came back as minutely as a Dutch picture, unlike every other landscape. Only, all seemed so very small. I seemed to view the scenery as with two distinct visions; one, that of my childhood, when a few narrow miles constituted the whole world; the other that of a stranger, seeing with matured eye, able to judge and compare. Once there flashed across me another picture—rivers, mountains, lakes, glorious scenes of nature, into which my spirit had plunged and bathed itself, as if in its pre-existent native element. My poor birth-place, with its quiet roads, smooth undulating meadows, and innocent cows! Not for worlds would I have droned out a lifetime there.

We neared a village that was always a favourite walk with me, my attraction being the parish church, so wondrously old, and its spire, so wondrously high. It tapered right into the sky, and was visible for miles. On its apex sat a gilded cock, for which I had a great reverence. I always associated something of the supernatural with this strange bird, sitting continually on his perch among the clouds, and turning round according as the wind blew. I had in secret mysterious doubts as to whether the wind controlled the bird, or the bird the wind—an awful idea! It was years before I got to look upon this quaint gilded ornithological pun as a mere weathercock.

What a mystery to me hung over that ancient village temple! How, for years, I longed to go to church there, and sit among the old brasses and tombs! But I never did go—except creeping in stealthily one week-day, and

peering often at the great east windows that looked so black and awful at night. I used to take good care we passed it very quickly, with a full conviction that inside the church, perhaps glowering out from the dusky window-panes, were——*what*, I did not dare to think.

There, too, in that quiet churchyard, I first heard the burial service. We were playing among the graves one sunny afternoon, and there entered a funeral—of some villager, probably. We were told to come away, but I stayed behind—near enough to hear the words, then new—alas! how familiar now!

I thought of that funeral as I passed by the old church this day.

The village held another object of attraction—a wondrous marsh, or rather, a common of marshy ground, studded with large water-holes. Very safe ponds they were; broad, shallow, magnificent for sliding and skating. So like old times the marsh looked—all in a frosty haze, with the red sun setting over the road before us, and on either hand boys clustering like bees on the various ponds, which were black and smooth as glass, the very perfection of skaters' ice.

So vivid was the delusion that for the moment I said to myself, “What a grand day for skating this will be for —— and —— and ——” naming boyish names that are now nearly all written upon grave-stones.—I will speak of it no more.

On the Sunday I resolved on going to morning service at the church whose clock I had heard booming

out near the railway-station—in fact the church where, strange to say, I quite well remembered being christened, circumstances having deferred that momentous ceremony till I was fully seven years old. I could to this day conjure up myself and the rest—wee toddling creatures—dressed (rather inappropriately), in braided frocks of crimson, of the which we were mightily proud. I could call up the desolate week-day-looking church, the silent chancel, the clergyman's cold wet finger signing my forehead. I remember I impiously rubbed it off—and went unblamed, no one in those lax days dreaming of the Gorham controversy.

The "New Church" it used to be called then—now, what a black-looking building! begrimed with the smoke of myriad chimneys. Another change, too, I discern: the churchyard, once studded here and there with solitary mounds, has become thickly populated with many years of dead. While the service-bell rings I stroll idly on along the path leading to the rectory-gate. Here is no change; I could almost walk in and ask for one—whose name I know I shall find inscribed in the church-chancel, though, for all other memory, like many another virtuous name, "writ in water." But not so written—O thou long-suffering and much afflicted woman!—in the eternal Book of Life.

Coming back I overtake a long line of Sunday-school children—once my terror and aversion. But I forget that those my old enemies have long grown up, married, or died, and that these are a new generation, who instead of staring and mocking at the child, will

drop innocent curtsies to the "stranger" lady as they pass.

I enter the church. All looks as it used to look. The great painted window with its sixteen Apostles, which furnished me with a perpetual puzzle during sermon-time, in trying to find out which was which, and in accounting for the four overplus, which I at last decided must be meant for a reduplication of Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. The chancel, with its urns and monumental inscriptions, and marble figures, once white, new, and beautiful, but now wearing a grayish hue, the dust lying inches thick upon some of them.

I would fain have sat in our own old pew, but am placed in one opposite. Before service commences, I pause, and try to fill the church as it used to be filled. First, the rectory-pew, large, grand, and — desolate. Then the square, aristocratic pews, well cushioned, well lined, that occupied the middle aisle, where footmen usually walked up with prayer-books, and elderly ladies lounged through the service in sedate devotion. In great awe did I hold the occupants of those three or four pews.

Then, our own: it was just under the pulpit—a terrible fact! for both priest and clerk could easily see whether we were reading our prayer-books or not; and with infantile importance we fully believed that they *did* keep an eye upon our proceedings! In front was a large pew, called the "strangers' seat," and variously occupied. But close by was another whose occupants never changed. I see them now, the four old

maiden sisters, sitting one in each of the four corners, dressed alike, yet with a slight difference of two and two. That is, two would wear bonnets trimmed with a mixture of gray and lilac, the two others gray and green; but the bonnets themselves—I could remember the identical ones—were precisely of the same make. Winter and summer their attire was of this dual fashion; they walked in church and out of church like automaton images; I never knew their names, or where they lived, or saw them anywhere else but there. At last, there used to come but three, then two—the odd two—who still kept up the slight variety in costume, and refused to amalgamate. Whether the others had married or died, I cannot tell, but the vision of the four sisters remains vividly fixed in my memory, a perpetual problem never to be solved.

The church rapidly fills—but strange faces are in every pew. Of the whole congregation I do not recognise a single person. Half sighing, I go on mustering the spectral congregation of old times.

There was one pew, just in the shadow, whither a lame invalid lady used to crawl up the aisle, every fine Sunday, leaning on the arm of a servant; while her daughter—her only daughter—a pretty young lady, ultra-fashionable, walked on carelessly before. I remember I thought that strange, and did not like it at all. Doubtless, the invalid mother is long at rest—the daughter too, for all I know, unless that matronly lady sitting in the pew be she. But I do not care to

look. The condemnatory prejudice of childhood affects me still.

There was another family in the pew to our left hand. The old lady was a grandmama, dutifully cared for by daughter and son-in-law. How regularly they came to church, first, second, and third generation; and of what a wondrous deal of childish self-conceit on my part was that worthy old lady the cause, when she once patted my head after service, and praised me for my singing! If I did chant at the top of my juvenile voice for months after, who was to be blamed but she, for whose approbation I did it? Also a little—a very little, for the approbation (I fear never won!) of her grandson, a very tall, lanky boy, with an awkward stoop, but a most gentle face, who appeared at church at Midsummer and Christmas, and whom, in spite of all this my secret interest—which in its precocious fidelity lasted for several years—I never spoke to in my life!

I turn away, for the organ has commenced—the same organ that I in baby-fashion used to sing to. When I look again, the pew is filled. There is, sitting in the corner, where the old lady's son-in-law always sat, a tall, bending middle-aged man, his hair seamed with gray. It is a good face—very thoughtful, benevolent, sweet. Gradually there dawns in it a half-familiar likeness. Ha! I recognise it now. It is my old favourite, the tall, stooping boy! And there, sitting where his gentle old grandmama used to sit, is his equally gentle-looking



wife. In his sisters' place are those little girls, doubtless his children. They seem a happy family. But where are the rest? Swept away, probably, I know not how or where! But I look with a pensive yet pleasant interest on the pew, and think myself growing a very old person, since I have seen four generations successively sitting there.

The clerk mounts his desk—the same old clerk, but how much older! The stranger clergyman begins reading the service from the known desk; the winter sunshine gleams as ever though the painted Apostles of the gorgeous chancel window, throwing glittering hues of all shades and shapes on the chancel floor. These dancing tints, watched so often, fall on the very spots where they were wont to fall; the marble tablets, in gradations of black, gray, and white; which I spelled over during lapses of dimly-understood sermons; the monumental figures, especially one female, eternally weeping, with her arm thrown over an urn, in an attitude which I long puzzled over, and privately imitated, finally deciding that it was utterly impracticable to human limbs in anything but stone.

At length, the prism of rainbow-colours flits to a new and very lovely monument, which until now I have scarcely noticed. The pulpit partly hides it, but I can just see an up-raised hand, and two half-expanded wings. It is an angel—life size—pointing upwards. How mysterious it looks, its pure white marble tinged with this many-hued glory, shed one sees not whence or how!

They commence the hymn after prayers. I read it out of the old "Collection," which I find lying here, every page of which is familiar. Hymn and tune too, were my favourites as a child; the Advent hymn, "Lo! He comes"—for this is Advent Sunday. I do not sing, somehow I cannot; but I listen, my lips moving to the tune, my eyes fixed on the glittering wings and upward-pointed hand of the marble angel.

"Oh, come quickly!

Hallelujah! Come, Lord, come."

As the hymn thus ceases, the prismatic tints fade from the angel's wings. A snow-cloud is sweeping past the church-windows. I shut my eyes, and think less of what was, or what is, than of *what will be*. Amen!

\*

\*

\*

\*

The next morning, very early, I go away, scarce regretting though it should be for ever, from "the place where I was born."

## A BRIDE'S TRAGEDY.

---

### PART I.

It was Alice Wynyard's wedding-day.

I had had a weary two months, for our household atmosphere was full of storms. My good cousin John Wynyard long withstood all my arguments and his daughter's tears, before he would take Mr. Sylvester for his son-in-law. I could never clearly understand how Alice learned to love her betrothed, but love him she did; and I saw it was breaking the heart of the child to part her from him; so I threw all my influence into the scale, until at last we gained the point. And yet I did it more for the sake of my Alice—the motherless child who had been my darling for seventeen years—than from regard towards her chosen. I could not teach myself to like that wayward, fitful, gloomy Arthur Sylvester; yet perhaps it was only a vague jealousy—and one feeling more.

I knew that my nephew Everard—my treasure next to Alice—loved her with every pulse of his true and noble heart. She never guessed it,—no one in the

world did, save me. I only understood him—since for twenty years all the shut-up tendernesses of my soul had centred themselves in that boy.

I went into Alice's room late on the night before her wedding. She had been reading in the Bible,—her dead mother's Bible,—her forehead rested on the open page, and her hands were clasped together. I stayed at the door,—I could not choose but look at her,—so beautiful was she in her attitude of graceful *abandon*, her white drapery, and her long, loose-falling hair. I heard her lips murmur—she was praying for *him*.

“Bless my Arthur—my own—my husband!”

“Amen!” said I softly, as I touched her shoulder, and she started from her seat. Her eyes sought mine with a doubtful look, as if they would pierce into my soul.

“You think he has need of blessing,” cried she suddenly. “Ah! I know, there is no one here who loves him but me.”

“I said not so, Alice.”

“No! but you thought it, aunt Susan,”—she always called me aunt, though we were only second cousins. “Well, I care not, my love shall make amends to him for all. My Arthur, my noble Arthur! How dare they doubt him?” said Alice proudly, as she drew herself up, and her head was thrown back, and her lips curled, while from her eyes beamed ineffable love. How perfect was the young heart's faith in its idol! My eyes swam in tears; I shrank abashed

before that gentle child, so strong in her loving trust. I would at that moment have staked my life for the worth of a man who could inspire an attachment so fervent and faithful.

In my thoughts that night Alice's bridegroom seemed to me nearer perfection than I had ever deemed him. But I had no time for dreaming—the wedding-day was come!—O ye romantic damsels! know that a wedding-day brings other thoughts than those of trembling happy love, and cupids, and rose-fetters. Scorn not the old-maid housekeeper if she confesses, that while her first thought was of sweet Alice, her second was of the wedding-breakfast, lest aught should mar the effect of the whole, and change to wintry storms the passing autumn-sunshine which we had brought to Mr. Wynyard's countenance.

I did not go with them to church—I could not.

“Miss Susan never thinks about such things; her time for lovers and weddings is past, if it ever existed,” I heard one of the bridesmaids whisper. “She never cared for any one, or any one for her.”

O heart, be still! what is the babble of foolish tongues to thee? Thou hast throbbed and grown calm; let the days of thy youth be like a troubled dream. With thee the night is passing—it is near morning! Be still—be still!

When Alice *Sylvester* entered her father's doors, I was there waiting for her. I took her in my arms and kissed her; she wept a little, but it was only a summer shower; her whole face trembled and dimpled

with happiness. I unfastened her white bonnet, and smoothed her hair; but she said she would come with me until breakfast was ready, and unlinked her arm from her bridegroom's. He looked restless and uneasy, his wild black eyes wandering from one to the other with a troubled gaze.

"You will not go, Alice?" he said, holding her hand fast. "I must not lose you."

"Only for a few moments, dear Arthur," she answered; and then, seeing how agitated he appeared, she laid her hand on his with a soothing smile, and whispered, "No more parting: no one can part us now, my *husband*."

He took her in his arms, kissed her, and ere she was out of sight I saw him dash into the garden, leaving the wedding-party to think of it as they would. "Truly, a strange bridegroom!" muttered some of them, and the father's face grew so dark that I trembled for the consequences.

"Thank Heaven, Alice is right, no one can part them now," I thought to myself, as I followed the bride up-stairs.

She was very quiet and composed, thoughtful for me and for all in the house; leaving messages and tokens for friends and dependents, and forgetting no one.

"I should have been less sorry to go, aunt Susan, if my father had not been so kind latterly. He will learn to know and appreciate my Arthur in time, I think. I am glad that our wedding has been with his

consent; it is much happier. But," she added, while her cheek flushed, and her eye dilated, "had it not been so, no power on earth should have parted Arthur from me; I would have married him, and followed him to the world's end. I dare say it now, for I am his wife, and God only knows how I love my husband!"

How fondly the girl's lips lingered over those new, sweet words, "*my husband!*" I could only press her to my heart, and inly pray that such a love might know no cloud.

"There is Arthur, walking in the shrubbery!" cried the bride, as her quick eye caught a sight of his figure. "He is weary of waiting for me,—I have kept him too long alone. Forgive me, dear aunt Susan," she continued, hesitating, and slightly blushing, "it is not that I love you less—but—but——"

"Go to your husband, my Alice," said I, trying to smile through my tears; I felt a light kiss on my forehead, and in a few moments more I saw a white dress fluttering through the trees leading to the little summer-house. Ah, well! I ought to have known before now, that a maiden regards all the world as nothing in comparison with him she loves.

"Where are the bride and bridegroom? we want to cut the cake over their heads," said the sportive damsels who had attended their late playfellow to the altar.

"Ay—where is Alice? she might think of her old father a little," grumbled Mr. Wynyard.

"She is walking in the garden—I sent her," I hastily apologized.

"You, cousin!—What business had you to do any such thing! Go and fetch her directly." And I hurried away.

The summer-house was at the end of a pleasant shady walk. I knew I should find the young lovers there, for it was a place they both loved—the place where their hearts had first broken the spell of silence, and poured out their secret, each to each. There was something sacred in the spot ever after. I trod softly, and lingered on my way; but ere I reached the summer-house, there arose from it a woman's cry, long, shrill, terrible. Oh, horror! I hardly knew my Alice's voice. I rushed forward—the door was fastened—I burst it open with superhuman strength.

There, on the floor, crouched the bride; her eyes starting with fear, her face frozen into an expression of the wildest terror. Blood was flowing from her arm, drop by drop falling on her white dress. Over her stood the bridegroom, glaring upon her with his frenzied eyes, while in his uplifted hand sparkled a knife. I sprang in—he let it fall—and dashed, with a yell like that of a wild beast, across the fields.

Arthur Sylvester had gone mad on his wedding-day!

\*

\*

\*

\*

It was not until many weeks after that fearful bridal, that my Alice lifted up her head from the pillow to which I had borne her like an infant. She had received no wound except the slight one in her arm which



had probably intercepted the first blow of the maniac, and thereby saved her life. But this we could only conjecture, for she refused to reveal to human being what passed in that fatal summer-house. When she became convalescent, Alice never uttered her husband's name, nor, by word or look, gave any sign that she remembered the past. Only once, when she lay regarding her wasted fingers, a sudden thought seemed to flash across her mind—the wedding-ring was not there. I had taken it away by the physician's order, that during her illness there should be no connecting link to awaken thoughts so terrible. Alice looked at me earnestly, and pointed to her third finger. I would not understand her.

“Another time, my child, when you are better,” I whispered. “You must not think now. Try to sleep, my Alice.”

But still she kept her hand stretched out, with her imploring eyes fixed on mine. It was impossible to resist. I took the fatal circlet and placed it on her finger: she seized it as a child would its toy-treasure; kissed it, and then folding the wedded left hand in the other, laid it in her bosom, and turned her head away. God knows what vague thoughts passed through the weak and still confused brain of that young creature. I watched her as she lay, and fancied I saw tears starting from under the closed eyelids; but she seemed calm, and soon fell asleep through feebleness.

From that time Alice gradually improved. Her shattered mind and body gathered strength together,

and, by slow degrees, she became almost herself again. In the early days of her convalescence, we had taken her far away from the home which had witnessed so terrible a scene; and had made our abode in a quiet, lonely, sea-side village—Alice, her old father, and I. We would not let the world's curiosity torture the desolate bride.

My cousin Wynyard was almost as much to be pitied as his child. At first he had been nigh frantic with anguish, not unmixed with anger; had cursed his own folly in ever consenting to the marriage, and poured terrible anathemas on the head of him whom a higher power had so fearfully stricken. Many were the causes assigned for the sudden paroxysm which had left the admired Arthur Sylvester that awful spectacle, a living body without a reasoning soul. Many whispered of the power of conscience, and of some mysterious sin, thus justly punished. True, the world said Arthur Sylvester had lived, in his early youth, a gay, thoughtless life—but the world is a harsh judge over the unfortunate. It could not be that my pure Alice had loved one who was a sinner of so deep a dye, that his own conscience had been to him as the thunderbolt of Heaven's vengeance. It was a mystery too deep to penetrate. My very soul shuddered when I thought of the proud and handsome bridegroom—a howling maniac in his cell; the noble form degraded—the lofty mind, which Alice had so worshipped, shattered and sunk into idiotic weakness. Oh, poor Alice! had she but

heard what I heard of that unfortunate!—nay, even stern John Wynyard, whose heart was so full of bitterness against the destroyer of his peace, even he would have melted into tears, had he listened to the tale.

It was my nephew, Everard Brooke, whom I charged to bring me tidings of Alice's husband. He did so—he sought out the maniac, who had fled wildly over the country—watched over him, and guarded him from doing injury to himself or to others, until he was restored to his friends. When Everard told me how he had left Arthur Sylvester, idly playing with straws, talking to his own shadow and calling it Alice Wynyard, while his aged mother sat weeping over him, I felt thankful that his name had never been uttered by Alice, so that I could still keep her in ignorance of his mournful state.

With Everard only could I talk calmly over what had passed, and what was to be done for the future. My cousin Wynyard would bear no allusion to the unhappy man; the moment I mentioned Arthur's name he would burst out into invectives and imprecations that made my blood run cold.

“God's curse is upon him, and mine; therefore it is that he bears the burden of his sin,” John Wynyard would cry. “His name is hateful in my ears—utter it no more!”

“But Alice loved him—he is her husband.”

“It is a lie!—I madly gave her to him—and I reclaim her: I made the bond, and I will break it.” Thus

raved Alice's father; and, at the time, I did not heed his words, but I soon found out their purport.

One day, when he came to pay his daily visit to Alice's chamber, she, in talking to him, laid her left hand on his arm. The wedding-ring shone brightly on the thin white finger. It caught his eye; and immediately his whole countenance darkened. He put the hand aside, and walked out of the room. Immediately I was summoned to his presence.

"Cousin Susan, how dare you let Alice wear that accursed ring? Did not Dr. Egerton take it from her finger, and say she was never to see it?"

"But the poor child entreated. Oh, cousin, if you had seen her look! I could not keep it from her; I cannot take it away."

"But I say you shall. Take it off, Susan; hide it—steal it—or I shall hate my own child."

"It is cruelty to take from a wife her wedding-ring."

"I tell you, she is no wife. Marriage with a madman is no marriage at all. I can free her; and I will." And the storm of passion began to rise so violently that it was a joyful escape for me, when Alice's maid summoned me to her mistress.

She was weeping—my poor child!

"Why did my father go away—is he angry? Ask him to come back again, aunt Susan. What have I done to offend him? Do not deceive me—tell me the truth; *you* always do." And her eyes were fixed so earnestly on mine that for my life's worth I could not have framed an excuse.

"You must not feel pained, my dearest," I whispered; "your father will get over it in time—but now he does not like to see—this;" and I touched the ring.

I expected Alice would have wept more than ever; but not so. Her tears ceased, and the low complaining tone of sickness became firm and composed.

"What does my father desire, aunt Susan?"

"That you would take it off—and not wear it for a little."

I started to see the sick girl rise from her pillowed chair, and stand upright on her feet, in an attitude of almost fierce defiance.

"How dares my father ask this? Can he expect me—a wife—to give up the symbol of my marriage? I will not do it. I am a wife without a husband—a wife only in name; but I will keep that name while I live. Go and tell my father so!"

She sank back in her chair, and I saw she trembled like an aspen leaf, though her words were so firm. I laid her head on my bosom, and soothed her like a child. Then her feelings burst forth in one long, mournful cry.

"Oh, aunt, you knew my heart was broken—why did you torture it thus?"

A wretch that had committed murder could not have felt more guilty than I did then.

After a time Alice's words became more calm. "It is well, perhaps, that I dare now speak of what lies day and night upon my heart, like a leaden weight.

Aunt Susan, answer me truly. Where is Arthur? where is my husband?"

"He is safe at home—but he is——"

"I know it—you need not utter the horrible word. Oh, my Arthur—my own! Why did I live to see this day?"

She said no more, but lay back in her chair. For hours she remained motionless, with folded hands and closed eyes, looking like a marble statue. I sat beside her, pondering mournfully over the long, dark future which lay before that young creature of just eighteen: widowhood, without its patient hopelessness—without the calm and holy shadow of death, which in time brings peace to the most bruised heart. I thought of her, and then of *him*, and I knew not which seemed the most bitter lot—that of the maniac husband, or the worse than widowed wife.

After this painful scene, Alice became so much worse that her father was considerably alarmed. I told him what had passed between us, every word; and he did not make a single reply. I led him where Alice lay, in a heavy slumber, approaching to insensibility, and I saw that he was touched. He wished to send for Dr. Egerton; but I told him it was useless, that calmness of mind alone was necessary for Alice's recovery. He could not understand how any mental agitation could have made her so much worse—men never can. The wise ones! they can feel for the agony of a broken limb, but they have no sympathy for

a broken heart. Well! I am an old maid—I have a right to speak of the other sex as I list; and I can truly affirm that I never knew but one man living who had a really feeling heart.

Yes—I except one more; and that was my dear good Everard. He was a comforter and a strengthener to me in all this sad time. To an almost womanlike tenderness he united clear sense and firmness such as few men can boast. In Mr. Wynyard's first paroxysm of anger and despair, Everard's influence over him was marvellous. My own, alas! was considerably weakened; for it was hardly surprising that, in the blindness of his wrath and sorrow, my cousin reproached me for this marriage, which I had urged through love towards my sweet child. Perhaps I was wrong—and yet, were the time to come over again, I think I should do the same. Everard stood manfully between me and the torrent of wrath; he was an angel of peace and consolation. Yet this was he whose heart the arrow had pierced; and I knew it was there still, and must remain for ever. Noble, self-denying Everard! When, as Alice recovered, I saw him watching her like a brother (poor girl! in her unsuspecting nature she considered him as such), striving to divert her thoughts, soothing the conflicting passions of father and daughter, and never by word or look giving sign of what I knew was in his heart,—then I felt rejoiced that there was one man in the world who loved truly and unselfishly. It restored my faith in the whole sex.

After the little episode of the wedding-ring, John Wynyard's anger seemed to lull. He said no more on the subject; and, after a time, Everard persuaded him to visit his daughter again. What innumerable feminine contrivances did I use lest the obnoxious ring should again catch his eye! such as hiding the poor erring left hand in my own affectionate clasp, or finding out the prettiest pair of gloves in the world, to keep the thin, pale fingers warm during winter-time. Whether he yielded to Alice's determination or not, I cannot tell; but he said nothing. However, by degrees, his manner grew harsh and bitter; he would sit for whole hours in silence, and spend morning after morning in consultations with his lawyer. Somehow or another that man's entrance always boded evil; he was a bird of ill omen—the creature! with his wiry voice, his hooked nose, and his sharp black eyes. I disliked him heartily, for I knew there was some fresh vagary dawning in John Wynyard's brain. At last the storm burst.

We—that is, Everard, my cousin, and I—were sitting round the fire, after Alice had retired; poor thing! she always crept away early, and said often and often that during sleep was her only happy time. How sad it was, this longing for even a temporary oblivion! I wondered not at those who seek repose in another and a deeper sleep.

“Susan,” said Mr. Wynyard, suddenly breaking a dead, uncomfortable silence which had fallen upon us, “has Alice given up that foolish notion about the ring?”



I hardly knew what to answer, but Everard spoke for me.

"Surely, sir, you will not revive a subject so painful. Let it rest, for Alice's sake."

"It is exactly for her sake that I will not let it rest. And now, cousin Susan, and Everard, I will tell you what I have been long thinking about, and what I intend to do. My girl shall not be tied for life to a villain—a madman."

"Hush, hush, cousin!" I entreated; "speak not thus of him; remember, he is Alice's husband in the sight of God and man."

"But the marriage can be dissolved—and it shall; my child shall not bear the name of a wretch, an assassin. The law shall make her free. If it costs me half my fortune, by Heaven it shall!" and he struck the table violently, uttering a stronger asseveration than I dare write.

"My poor Alice! it will break her heart," was all I could say.

"Pooh, pooh! girls' hearts are not so easily broken. Five years hence she will thank me for this. At eighteen to be bound for life to a maniac—a widow, without a widow's freedom—no, cousin; neither law, common-sense, nor justice, can sanction that."

There was reason in what he said—I could not deny it. Alice was only a girl; and girlhood's love, warm and gushing as it is, will change sometimes. If the time should come when she might find the nominal tie to which her riven soul now clung so fondly, a burden

and a galling chain—if she should love again, or another should love her—— I turned to look at Everard; his face was ashen, his lips were compressed, as if in a spasm of acute pain. A hope—wild, mad, as passing as a meteor, but yet a distinct hope—had entered his soul; and the reaction from despair to even a glimmer of joy, was such that it became positive suffering. He was like a man brought suddenly from freezing cold to light and warmth, to whom the change gives sharp but momentary pain through the entire frame.

God forgive me, if when I looked at him, I forgot even Alice's sorrow! If she could be free—if she could be brought in time to love him—so noble as he was—so faithful—so true-hearted; superior to Arthur Sylvester in all things save in outward appearance. Nay, to me he seemed as handsome as Alice's chosen. But then it was not young Everard alone that I saw in the clear brown eyes, the soft curling hair, so dear and well-known of old!

“Have neither of you a word to say?” cried John Wynyard, impatiently, after a long silence. “But perhaps it is as well; for I tell you my mind is made up—this very day I have taken the first legal steps in the affair. Everard Brooke, you are a man of sense, though you are but young; tell me, am I not right?—Alice must consent.”

Everard lifted up his head like one roused from a dream. “It is so sudden—I can hardly say—you must consider this well before you act, Mr. Wynyard.”

“I tell you I have considered, and fully: you are a

man, and will at once see the justice of the case ; but as for cousin Susan there, with her womanish nonsense about feelings and broken hearts, why, she must e'en get over them as fast as she can, and persuade Alice to do so too. A fine thing to have a madman for a son-in-law ! and my pretty Alice pining her life away in her father's house, neither old maid, wife, nor widow, when she might have the best men in England at her feet. I will endure no such thing : Arthur Sylvester is hateful to me ; I will not suffer my child even to bear his name. I tell you I will have the marriage annulled ! ”

Louder and louder grew John Wynyard's tones ; his vehement gestures and excited looks engrossed the attention of us both, so that neither Everard nor I observed that the door opened, and a fourth person stood among us.

It was Alice ; and she had heard all !

If a ghost from the dead had risen up in the midst, we could not have looked more aghast. And, truly, the girl's own appearance was like that of the dead rather than the living. She walked up to her father's chair, caught his arm convulsively, and looked into his face with her stony eyes until he seemed absolutely to quail beneath them. At last there came from between her white lips words terribly calm :—

“ Father, you say my husband is mad—I know it—but I am his wife still. You never shall annul our marriage with my will. If you can do it without—try. And I will curse you to your face, and die.”

When she had said this, her whole frame seemed to

collapse, like that of a corpse suddenly animated, and then sinking down again, cold, still, and dead, as before. Her arms fell, her eyes closed, and Everard carried her out totally insensible.

My cousin Wynyard was not on the whole a harsh man, still less an unkind father; but he had vehement antipathies, and was obstinacy itself when he once determined on a project: nay, such are the ins and outs of human nature, that generally the worse the scheme, the more he was bent upon it. His hatred for poor Arthur Sylvester outweighed even his love for Alice. In his determination there might have been some lingering of care for her future, as he had stated, but I verily believe he thought of himself first and his child second. He would have moved the whole world, have sacrificed everything he loved, rather than that the blot of Sylvester's name should ever darken the family pedigree of the Wynyards. Scarcely had Alice recovered, when he began the attack again. This time, however, he put me entirely out of the question, regarding me as an ally on the other side, and tried to enlist my nephew in his cause.

Now came the struggle in Everard's breast. Day after day he listened to Mr. Wynyard's arguments, until hope—vague as it was—whispered to him that there was reason in them, and that the cold-hearted father might be right, after all. Then, on the other hand, when he saw the face of the broken-spirited girl, he hated himself for conceiving this wild hope, the fulfilment of which must be purchased by such torture to

her. Poor Alice grew paler and paler every day, but neither threats nor arguments could induce her to give her consent, and without it Mr. Wynyard knew the divorce could not be legally accomplished. He entreated Everard to try and persuade her.

"You were children together," he said one day, when in Alice's absence he was discussing the usual agonizing subject with Everard, while I sat in a corner, my lips closed, but my ears open. "Everard, Alice would always listen to you—she was so fond of you—you two were like brother and sister, as one may say. If you would persuade her she might consent. The lawyer comes to-morrow, and I want to do things quietly. We might soon get the formalities over, and Alice would be free."

"Alice free! Alice free!" muttered Everard; and his whole countenance brightened. But in a moment it fell again. "Mr. Wynyard, this is cruel!—I cannot—dare not urge her. Do not ask me!"

"You are a fool, Everard Brooke," angrily returned Mr. Wynyard. "Don't you see it is for Alice's good?—A woman is no use in the world at all, unless she has half-a-dozen children and a house to be mistress of. I want to see my girl really married to some one I like—some one who will make her happy—in short, just such a fellow as yourself, Everard!—Who knows but she might marry you?"

Everard grew very pale, and his lips trembled; but he drew himself up, and said, proudly—"Mr. Wynyard, I do not understand this jesting."

"Pshaw, you foolish boy, you are standing in your own light! Do you think that I cannot see as far through a stone wall as most people? You and Alice used to play at husband and wife when she was a baby; and you, at least, would have kept up the game now, but for that man—I wish he had been dead before Alice saw him! But, to speak plainly, Everard Brooke, I see you would be well content to have Alice for a wife; and you may take her with my good-will and blessing."

Everard covered his face with his hands. Oh, how bitter was the strife! Love fighting against love—the earthly passion which desires its own bliss, against the holy, pure, divine essence, in which self is absorbed and annihilated, which seeks only the happiness of the beloved one! Everard!—dear Everard!—how my heart clung to thee in that struggle!

Mr. Wynyard's coarse voice broke the dead silence: "Well, my dear boy, you see I am right now; you will help me—and gain the best little wife in England in the bargain. See, there she is, walking in the garden. Go and persuade her, and we will have all right directly."

Everard lifted up his head, and saw Alice as she slowly passed the window. Her gait, her attitude, showed utter dejection; there was neither life, nor hope, in the marble-like face that drooped upon her bosom. Her eyes had no expression save that of vague apathy—she looked the picture of stricken despair. Everard started to his feet in a burst of indignation:—

"Mr. Wynyard, if you have any feeling, see there!

Is that the girl you would make an object of barter—a bribe—regarding her own free choice as little as if it were your horse, instead of your child, that you were disposing of? Sir—I will not be a party to such cruelty.”

“Then you scorn my daughter—you despise her?” muttered Mr. Wynyard between his set teeth.

“Scorn Alice?—despise Alice?” repeated Everard.

“Yes; you came here with your pining and puling, and it was all false! *You* love her, indeed!”

Every muscle of Everard's face quivered, and yet he tried to speak calmly.

“Mr. Wynyard, I will tell you what I never breathed before, because I knew it was in vain—that I do love Alice—that I have loved her from boyhood—that I would give my life and soul for her. And because I loved her, I never told her this, lest it should cause her a moment's pain. Can I torture her poor broken spirit now? No; it would be cowardly—dishonourable. To win Alice, I would sacrifice everything, save her peace and my own honour.”

How the spirit of true love—the earnest, the self-denying—shone out in every lineament of young Everard's face as he spoke! Surely the good angel which had triumphed in his soul stood behind him invisibly, and shed upon him brightness and glory. How strange that Alice had not loved my Everard!

My cousin Wynyard stood a few moments, confounded; he was unprepared to meet such firmness. It incensed him beyond endurance. In a burst of

anger, such as I had rarely witnessed even in him, he rushed to his own study, locking the door with violence.

Then I crept out from my corner, where Mr. Wynyard's commands had sealed my tongue, and went up to my dear nephew. I laid my hand on his shoulder:—

“Everard, my own, good, noble Everard, take comfort!”

He seized my hands, pressed his forehead upon them, and wept like a child.

My life has been lonely: it was my destiny. No child has ever nestled in my bosom, and called me “mother”—the yearnings, the mysteries of maternity, were not for me to know—and yet, had it been otherwise, there is love in my heart's depths that would, I feel it would, have answered to the call. But, if ever I experienced the faint shadowings of what mother-love must be, it was when I bent over Everard Brooke, and tried to pour comfort into his bruised spirit. In that hour I could have shed the dearest blood of my own heart to bring peace to his.

Everard went away, and Alice was not told of the cause of his departure; even John Wynyard had sufficient delicacy and good feeling to agree with this; but not the less did he persevere in his constant endeavours to win over Alice to his will. And I—my heart was torn by conflicting feelings: on one side Alice and her sorrows—on the other Everard; why, oh! why was it that these two had not loved one another and been happy? At times I was almost ready to acknowledge that my cousin Wynyard had the right on his side



after all, and that his persecution was only the rough but kindly ministering of the leech, who wounds for a time in order to heal at last.

The wisest of all wise men says, "A continual dropping weareth away the stone," and so it was in the case of my poor Alice. Yet, perchance, her consent might never have been gained to the act which parted her from a husband so passionately loved, had not fate overruled matters so as to win from grief and filial duty the concession which would never have been yielded to threats and harshness. Mr. Wynyard fairly stormed and argued himself into a severe illness; and then, like most men, he grew alarmed, felt sure that his doom was come, and took most touching farewells of all the household. My poor Alice, struck with terror and remorse by what she believed the result of her own opposition to her father, promised solemnly to fulfil his dying injunction (I must say this for my good cousin, that he really thought himself *in articulo mortis*), and consent to the legal process, easily attainable under the tragical circumstances, which declared her marriage with Arthur Sylvester to be null and void.

The deed was done—that evil genius, Lawyer Doubletongue, effected it without delay—and Alice was free. I shall never forget the day when that hateful Doubletongue first addressed Alice as *Miss Wynyard*.

She had moved about the whole morning, pale, dreamy, and silent, only seeming conscious of herself when beside her invalid father. But the instant that

name struck on her ear—the signal that all was over—that she was Arthur's wife no longer—it had the effect of a thunder-clap. She drew up her tall stature with icy haughtiness, and looked at the mean shrinking fellow before her as though she could have trodden him underfoot.

“This to me, sir! you forget yourself!” And then her tone changed—she glanced wildly round, pressed her hand to her brow; “No, no! it is I who forget. Ah me! ah me! all is over!” She fled from the room, and I found her lying crouched on the floor of her own chamber in strong convulsions.

It was the most fearful struggle, and the last. Alice and her husband were parted. Alas! this was of little moment to the poor maniac, who was doomed to spend his life in darkness—the most awful darkness, the darkness of the soul. But with all my pity for the unhappy Sylvester, I felt a vague relief in knowing, that whether he recovered or not, Alice could be no more to him than the stranger in the street: they were husband and wife no longer—not even in name.

---

## PART II.

WHO would wish that the days of youth should last for ever? or even that their memory should be eternal? No—let them go: let their stormy joys and

aching sorrows be alike blotted out; let the after-growth of calmer feelings shut them from sight; even as when you wound a young tree, the bark grows over it in time until the cleft is seen no more. So it is with the griefs of youth. Life is continually changing, or we could not endure the fourscore years that make up our longest span. There is in the Infinite ordering of the world no blessing greater than that of mutability.

Alice Wynyard at seven-and-twenty was no more like the grief-stricken bride of seventeen, than I in my gray hairs am like a blithesome child, a dreamy maiden, of whom I can dimly remember;—in my prayers I lift up a thankful heart that those days are now more dim than a dream at morning. But it is not of myself that I write; it is of Alice. A broken heart was not her doom: I ought, when I prophesied this, to have known better. Who should know more than I, how much one can endure and live? Alice left her girlhood behind, and grew up into placid, patient, thoughtful womanhood; a womanhood bearing the goodlier fruit, because the stern hand of affliction had torn off a few of its early blossoms. The soul, like a tree, needs much pruning to make its fruit perfect and abundant.

Alice was an heiress, and independent; for her father had died not many years after he had gained his heart's wish, and seen her free. He had not attained one desire, though; for his daughter firmly refused all offers of marriage. Once or twice he gently and

tenderly murmured against this, but Alice's answer was conclusive:—

“Father, I have done your will—I can do no more.”

And he soon ceased to urge her. Indeed, so penetrated was John Wynyard by the patient obedience which had renounced so much, that from the time of the divorce until his death I never knew him give Alice an unkind look or an angry word. His whole soul seemed bound up in her; he lived but to anticipate her every wish; and his character became so utterly changed, from sternness to gentleness and forbearance, that when at last he died no man was more fervently mourned by his whole household than was Mr. Wynyard. But he passed away, and I remained, the last of my generation, honoured and beloved in the home of which Alice was mistress. Now, more than ever, did wooers come to lure her from that home, but in vain. I was glad of it: there was no man living to whom I could have cheerfully given my Alice, save to Everard Brooke.

It was not until after Mr. Wynyard's death that my dear nephew returned from abroad, and sought us out. One of my cousin's latest charges had been that Everard should be told how much their angry parting had grieved him, and how sincerely he had honoured to the last that noble spirit which he then offended. Another charge he also privately left to my discretion, that if, when Everard and Alice met again, my nephew still loved her, they were both to be told that the wish for such an union had lain nearest

the dying father's heart. They did meet, and I saw how true Everard had kept to his early dream. After one little month spent in her constant society, he loved Alice the woman ten thousand times more passionately than Alice the sweet childlike idol of his boyhood. And she—how did she feel towards him? This was a secret that with all my skill I could not penetrate. She was frank, sincere, affectionate, seemed to delight in his presence, was dull without him, and openly said so; but there were none of those tremulous tones, those fitful blushes, that mark a maiden's dawn of love. She was as serene as a summer sky at noon.

At last Everard's suspense grew to agony, and mine was not much less. I urged him to learn the whole truth from her lips—she could not but requite a love so true. He mentioned with visible tremor the name, not breathed for years, of Arthur Sylvester. I told him what I had lately learned by chance, and had communicated to no living soul, that the maniac had, after his mother's death, partially recovered his reason, and left the country, to go no one knew whither, nor had he since been heard of. Everard drew a long sigh of relief, and his face glowed with emotion, hope, and love. I looked at him as he stood before me with his noble manly port, and his whole bearing replete with the conscious dignity of one who had won and held a position of honour in the world.

“My dear Everard,” I whispered fondly, “there is no woman living who would not be proud of your love.”

He smiled, but faintly ; I urged him the more.

“ I cannot speak to her, Aunt Susan,” he said, “ my heart would burst ; but I will write, then I can tell all, and you shall give her the letter with your own hands.”

He left us that night, and the day afterwards his letter came. I watched her while she read it. Her face wore at first a surprised, almost frightened look ; but as she went on, I could see how deeply she was touched by the earnest outbreathings of that noble heart whose whole life's love was thus at last poured out at her feet. The tears gathered to her eyes, and she became very pale.

“ Aunt,” she said, coming towards me with the letter in her hand, “ I never dreamed of this ; poor Everard ! why did he never tell me before ? ”

“ Because he would have died rather than have given you pain, my Alice ! ” And then, with an earnestness that came from my inmost heart, I told Alice the true reason of Mr. Wynyard's quarrel with Everard, and ended by informing her of her father's last wish, that such faithfulness might be requited at last.

“ My dear father—my kind father ! ” she murmured tremulously. “ And you wish it too, Aunt Susan ; I see you do.”

I could not deny it. With tears I prayed her to try and give Everard the love he sought.

“ I—to love ! I—to marry ! it sounds strange ! ” and she shuddered visibly all over. At last, speaking with a strong effort, she said, “ Aunt Susan, I never told

you—I could not; but three years ago, just before the fever I had, I heard that *he died* in the West Indies. I could not learn how; but—but—*he died*.” And she wept. I saw by their calmness that they were a widow’s quiet tears. She had outlived her agony.

Was it a sin, that there rose up in my heart a thanksgiving—that the clouded soul of the poor maniac was gone where He who gave could restore it to its original glory?

“Aunt Susan,” Alice continued, after a pause, “you must give me time—time: I must search my own heart, for I feel bewildered. I know Everard’s worth—he is very dear to me—you may tell him so—but to love him as he asks—as a wife, I never dreamed of that; to-morrow—no—the day after, I will decide.”

She kissed me, and moved, with an agitated step, to her own apartments. I saw her no more, alone, until the morning of the second day; then she approached me, with a calm, sweet look, and said—

“To-day, in an hour, let Everard come to me.”

They were together a long time—an age it seemed to me, as I sat in my own chamber, my heart fluttering like that of a girl. How well I loved those two! how earnestly I prayed that they might love one another! At last Everard came and pressed his lips to my cheek. I felt his tears, tears for which no man need blush; but they were the overflow of joy. Alice had accepted him!

Now all the friends that surrounded our quiet country home were full of curiosity and congratulations.

The affianced lovers were courted, admired, envied. During the time which intervened between the engagement and the appointed wedding, I was perfectly bewildered with dinner-parties abroad and at home. I sometimes thought that Alice would better have shrunk from this gaiety, and hid herself in her own happiness, as maiden-love would fain ever do. But hers was not that love; I felt it was not. Warmly, affectionately, as she regarded her betrothed, it was not the one true love of woman's life, compared to which all on earth is not once weighed in the balance. But Everard, thinking of himself so little, and of her so much, never saw this; and I trusted to the might of his love—love is so strong to win a return!—They might be happy when once united.

It was not one week before the marriage-day that, Everard having quitted us, Alice and I went to dine with some acquaintances whom we both liked—friends we could not have called any of our society, for not one among them knew us as otherwise than what we appeared to the world—Miss Wynyard and her maiden aunt. In that quiet spot where we settled, we took care that the history of the past should not follow us, to be a bye-word and a mark for intrusive pity or insolent curiosity.

I thought, as we drove to our destination, that Alice had not for years looked so cheerful, or so calmly happy. In that beautiful face there was not a trace of girlhood's sufferings, save in a chastened thoughtfulness which lent additional sweetness to its expression. I could not restrain my admiration.



"Beautiful, am I?" answered Alice, with a quiet smile; "but then, I am getting ancient, dear aunt; who can think me beautiful at seven-and-twenty?"

"Everard does, my dearest," said I, rather mischievously. I would have given anything to see on that fair cheek a deeper blush than the faint hue which crept there and passed away.

"Ah, you and Everard think of me thus, because you love me so well. But here we are at our journey's end."

"Miss Wynyard, have you seen our new neighbour at the Priory?" inquired one of the young ladies, who vied with each other in paying Alice attention,—it might be under the influence of foreshadowings of bride-cake and flowers.

"No, truly," was the reply: "who is he?"

"We scarcely know, but that he is a rich, unmarried man—always a treasure in dull country places, you know,—a Mr. *Something* L'Estrange; I forget the first surname; he assumed the second when some friend abroad left him a fortune. We asked him to-night, thinking you would like to see him."

"Thank you. Oh yes, certainly," said Alice, cheerfully, and turned to talk with some one else.

A short time after, I saw a tall, foreign-looking man approach Alice. "Mr. L'Estrange, Miss Wynyard," said his introducer.

He started at the name; Alice turned round, lifted up her quiet eyes—they fell on the face of Arthur Sylvester!

Rumour had lied—it was the dead alive! I flew to my Alice—she clutched my hand tight—but no motion or word escaped her. She seemed as paralyzed as if she really beheld the dead—the wronged, forgotten, unforgiving dead. She did not approach him by one step, though with wild eyes she stood gazing—gazing.

And her husband?—He bowed, fixed upon her his piercing glance of complete recognition, and a strange look passed over his face; it was a look neither of love nor sorrow, but of cold aversion. His reason had returned, and with it had come a great change—so incomprehensible is the human mind—he now hated Alice as he had once apparently loved her.

She saw it all, and gave no sign. Only, when a few moments after I bent over her in the crowd, she murmured in a low hollow tone, “Aunt, take me home, take me home.”

I feigned illness—and we came away. All that miserable drive, Alice lay moaning on my breast, “Arthur, my husband, my only husband, my own still!”

Everard, poor Everard! I saw there was no hope for thee. Oh, the eternity of love! “Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it.” In Arthur Sylvester, Alice saw not the madman who had well nigh been a murderer—the blight of her youth—the one agonizing memory of long widowed years; but only the beloved of her girlhood, whom she had set up as an idol in her heart. He hated her with a pitiless, unforgiving, maddened hatred—she knew it,

she felt it — yet she loved him, and all thought of her betrothed vanished instantaneously from her mind.

Unhappy Everard! when he returned to us—what a welcome—what a bride! And I had to unfold all! I had to pierce the dagger into his heart. He reeled and fell down insensible. When he recovered, all that he uttered was, “Alice—I must see Alice.”

Alice came, and was smitten with fear at the look he wore; it was indeed hardly that of a living man. She fell on her knees before him, she took his hands, she wept over them, and yet Everard never moved.

“And this is my doing!” Alice cried. “Oh, Everard, good, generous Everard! forgive me!”

“Alice,” he said at last, “is this all true? will you forsake me?”

She wept in silence.

“Alice, you are a free woman. No law, human or divine, gives *him* any right over you. By the memory of your dead father, who gave you to me, will you let this part us? will you break all your vows?”

“Oh, pity me! How wretched am I! Everard, you love me—I feel it—then think how I love *him*. Let your own heart speak for mine. I cannot, I dare not marry. My Arthur lives; and I am his wife still, in heart and soul. To wed another would be a sin—a fearful sin. Everard, I dare not!”

There was a long silence, and then Everard said—

“I saw you his wife once, and I did not murmur. Even now I would give my life for your happiness; but

that is impossible. They tell me that after what has passed, he hates you with a deadly hatred? Can you love him still?"

She looked piercingly into his face: "Everard, ask yourself, is love always given for love?—can it not live unreturned?"

They were bitter, cruel words to say to him. He understood them, and sank under their keen arrows.

"O Heaven! I feel that—I have felt it all my life. Alice, say no more—you are free!"

And thus they parted; the two to whom destiny had made love not a blessing but a curse; in whose hearts it had been planted so early, and had grown up through life not as a beautiful flower, but as a poison-tree, whose leaves blighted wherever they touched, whose fruit was ashes to the taste. And yet, how different it might have been! Truly there are mysteries in life that no human power can solve. But we shall read the dark page clearly one day, and then all will be plain that now seems so strangely tortuous. Poor insects that we are! how shall we dare to unravel the mystic web of human fate, until the time comes when we shall see clearly with our spirit-eyes, and "know even as we are known."

Everard's severe illness formed a temporary pretext to the little world around us for the delay of the marriage. After a time the talk and the wonder grew again, but we heeded it not. What was the opinion of the idle world to Alice and to me! I would fain have taken her out of its power, and hidden ourselves once

more in some blessed solitude, but Alice would not go. That man seemed to have the influence of an evil spirit over her : she lived but in the track of Arthur Sylvester L'Estrange ; she roamed over the country only to gain a passing glimpse of him in his rides ; she went into society that she might watch him from some secluded corner and listen for his voice. Yet he never looked at her, or spoke to her : if they met in the open country roads he turned his horse another way ; if they passed in the street he acknowledged her with the bow that common courtesy exacted, and passed on. At all times, in all places, I saw that her presence made his face darken, until its lofty beauty was like that of a fallen angel. All the world spoke well of him, and it seemed that the only remnant of his past madness was in this terrible hatred of her, who loved him so that she would have laid herself down for his feet to trample on, and thought it a joyful death. A coldness, almost an estrangement sprang up between Alice and me. There was something in my eyes repulsive, unfeminine, in this passionate and hopeless love. At times I ventured to utter what I thought, but then the deep sorrow, the entreating looks, of that poor girl melted the frost from my heart.

“ Aunt Susan,” she would say, “ is it wrong or unworthy for a wife to love her husband ? ”

And I could not answer her another word. There is something so ennobling in a woman's true and earnest love, that it elevates the meaner object on which it at times wastes itself. Thus, even while I marvelled at

Alice's blind devotion to her former lover; while in my heart I condemned it as unworthy of her; while every feeling of reason and affection clung to the forsaken Everard, now a wanderer once more; still I could not but regard with a strange emotion, almost akin to reverence, the workings of that faithful woman-heart, and Arthur Sylvester himself rose to be at once an object of wonder and of fear. He shot across our quiet heaven of peace like an evil star, and yet he himself moved on, seemingly unconscious of, or unheeding, the terrible effects he had caused, and was still causing.

Whether Alice in her wildest imagination ever dreamed that his love would return, I cannot tell. At times, with all my dislike and horror of the man, I almost wished that it might be so; for I saw her day by day fading before my eyes, and knew that her heart was breaking. He must have seen it, too; he must have heard the world's chatter concerning her engagement with Everard Brooke, and its breaking off—the cause of which one who had once read the depths of that loving heart, as Arthur had done, could never doubt. It was a strange monomania that turned his mind against her, I thought; and more than once, in my overweening love for Alice, I considered whether I ought not myself to go and tell Mr. L'Estrange the whole truth, imploring him to end a story which seemed as romantic as a fairy tale and as fearful as the old Greek tragedies of doom, by again wooing and wedding his long-parted bride. I might have done so,

but that the web of destiny was drawing closer and closer round us all.

It chanced that in our garden, overlooking the high road, there was a shady walk, leading to a summer-house which in its form and embowerings had often, strangely enough, reminded me of the spot which had witnessed that terrible scene on Alice's wedding-day; so much so, that I framed all manner of reasons to have it pulled down, lest the similarity should strike her painfully. Whether it was so or not, I cannot say; I never hinted the real cause of my dislike; but Alice steadily resisted the plan of having her bower destroyed. She had always loved it, she said; and after Arthur Sylvester's reappearance had changed the current of her whole life, habits, and thoughts, a curious fatality seemed to make her cling more than ever to this solitary spot. There she remained, ostensibly with her books, her music, or her work; but often and often I found thick dust lying on her favourite volumes, her harp untuned, her embroidery scattered, and I knew that she had been spending those hours of loneliness in vague and mournful reveries.

One day, when Alice had left me as usual, I sat idly looking out from my window down the road, watching three horsemen descending the hill: I soon saw that one of them was Arthur Sylvester L'Estrange. This surprised me, for hitherto he had carefully avoided passing our house. But I supposed his two friends had led him on unwitting, for they seemed all

conversing merrily together. The world said there was not a gayer or wittier companion than Mr. Sylvester L'Estrange, he was so blithe—so lighthearted! How the world lies sometimes! Yet one would not have thought so now, when through the open window came the ringing of his laughter borne upon the clear, still country air. I heard its every tone, and I felt that another had heard it too. Poor Alice! a chance sight of that man always made her like a marble image of woe for many hours.

Suddenly at a bend in the road he came in sight of the summer-house. At its door stood Alice. She wore that day a white dress, and, with her long falling hair, her appearance curiously resembled what it had been on her marriage morning. The sudden sight and recollection struck Sylvester's yet diseased brain; he uttered a loud heart-piercing cry, which made the horse he rode unmanageable with terror. A mist came before my eyes; I heard another cry, of "Arthur, Arthur!" and then the clanking hoofs of the riderless steed galloping madly away.

When I looked again, Alice was supporting on her bosom the death-like form of him who had once been her bridegroom. I flew to her side with all the speed my aged feet could exert. She was weeping over him, calling him "her Arthur, her beloved, her *husband*."

We bore him into the house, and the husband and wife were again under one roof. But of little moment was this either to the heart that hated, or the heart that loved; for Arthur Sylvester had in his fall been



struck on the head, and lay perfectly insensible for many days. Then came a season of terrific ravings, which drove even the devoted Alice from the presence of the maniac. Strange words did the unfortunate man utter—Alice's name, and another, a woman's too; but the latter was breathed in low tender murmurings, while Alice's came mingled with curses and bursts of passionate remorse. I closed the chamber to all intruders—even Alice; I would not that those fearful revealings of an unquiet conscience should be known to her or to the world. Thus much I gathered from his delirious words, that never, no, not in those early days, had Arthur Sylvester really loved my Alice. I guessed—wrongly or rightly—that his much-protested love was only for the rich Miss Wynyard.

It was with a calmness akin to thankfulness that I saw life ebbing from that wretched man. The physicians had told us that no earthly power could ever restore the shattered mind, and that death would come in mercy. I knew this, and Alice knew it too. She also had heard—but only once—that strange name mingled with her own on the lips of the maniac. It had frozen her into stone; yet she did not leave him, but ministered day and night with unwearied care. The physicians said that no hand but death's would still those ravings; that no glimpse of light would gild the passing of the bewildered soul; but it was not so. Just as the spirit parted he saw Alice, and knew her. There was no hatred in those dying eyes, nor was there love; **only** contrition and trembling entreaty.

"Alice Wynyard," breathed the white lips, "forgive! I deceived—both—both—you most. *That* drove me mad. Pure angel, forgive!"

She clasped his hand, she would have drawn the dying head to her bosom, with the last kiss of peace and wife-like affection; but on his lips came that other name, not Alice's, murmured in tones of deepest love. And with its utterance the spirit fled.

There were none to lay the stranger in his grave, save Alice and I. She had called him her husband, and none doubted the fact. He had no relatives living, and when a will was found, leaving all his wealth to a charity, there was little chance of any claimant springing up to deny our right in arranging the affairs of the departed. I say "our," because in all things Alice took the direction. I had thought she would have been utterly overwhelmed; but no! When all was over, a superhuman strength seemed to possess her. "My husband!" was ever on her lips, and with a wife's duty she acted towards his memory. When I brought her mourning, she would have none other than widows' weeds, and on my remonstrating, she turned round with a dignity and solemnity that made me marvel:—

"Be silent, aunt: I rule here! God and my own heart made me Arthur's wife—the world and a wicked law broke the outward bond; but the holiest tie remains. I am his widow now."

When we examined the papers of the departed, not even from that mournful task did Alice shrink. I sat

by her, but she would not let me see any record of his dark and stormy life. Only once, when she opened a packet of letters, I saw her cheek blanch. As she read, her hands grew rigid, and her eyes glassy. I drew near, and she repulsed me not. The letters, outpourings of tenderest love, were addressed to Arthur Sylvester; they were signed with the name which he had uttered in his ravings;—each ended with, “*Your wife, Isabel.*” Aghast, almost stupified, I gazed on the date of the last—it was the eve of Alice’s wedding-day!

I had lived to bless the terrible stroke which had saved my darling from a fate more terrible still. I fell on my knees beside her—I clasped my aged arms about her neck, and murmured—

“Alice, let us thank God for all.”

“Amen!” was her answer. May I never while I live hear another tone like that in which she uttered the word!

With the letters was a lock of hair, and one line, in his own handwriting, “Isabel Sylvester L’Estrange, died ——” the date two years since. The sin of two broken hearts lay upon that man’s conscience. His madness was no marvel now.

Alice pointed out the line. “You see this!” she gasped—“now let all the past be as if it had never been.”

With her own hands she laid all the papers upon the red embers, and the flame rose up,—it was the funeral pyre of her dead love of old. From Alice’s

lips the name of Arthur Sylvester was never heard more.

\* \* \* \* \*

In this world no sorrow is eternal. Life can never be utterly dark: to the pure, the earnest, the God-fearing, there is still a future—a future on earth, besides the glorious one beyond. Even in the lightning-blasted tree there are always some boughs that will grow green again, and show that life is not utterly dead within it. And so it was with Alice. When that wild passionate love had been consumed in the furnace of affliction, so that not even its ashes remained; when the ideal image which she had so worshipped was shattered to pieces in her sight, and she knew it was only a dumb idol, not a life-breathing form; then her pure soul drew back into itself, and grew strong. She did not die, but lived; lived to be a yet nobler creature than she had ever been, and in the earnest charities and high aspirings of a pure and holy nature she found peace.

And Everard?

In my extreme old age, with one foot on the threshold of that dark gate which leads to the land of light, I have seen my dear, my noble Everard, happy at last. I have done what I never dreamed I should, I have lived to see his marriage. What though youth and youth's comeliness had long passed away from the two who bent before the altar, there is much of life yet before them. Everard is happy, for the true heart and the tried has won at last—he has Alice for his wife.

Who should rejoice so much as I, for has she not been my treasure, the light of my eyes? And he?—his mother was my only sister; and his father—there was a time when I did not think to have called Henry Brooke my *brother*. Hush, vain heart! the fault was all thine own; none else was to blame.

Reader! believe the word of one who has passed through the world's ordeal, has seen its hollowness, has endured its griefs: the greatest, the only truth of life—next to the fear of God—is *love*.

## 'TIS USELESS TRYING.

---

“ YOU will never succeed—’tis useless trying,” was the answer we received one day when talking of something quite unimportant to you, dear reader, but very near our own heart. The voice was one we always listen to, and not seldom follow ; but this time its discouraging arguments were unheeded. We *did* try, and we *did* succeed.

The fact set us moralizing on the good or evil tendency of these three words—“ ’tis useless trying.” And the conclusion we came to was this, that for one vain idea dispelled, one wild project overturned by their prudent influence, these chilling words have rung the knell of a hundred brilliant and life-sustaining hopes, and paralyzed into apathy a thousand active and ardent minds, who might otherwise have elevated themselves, and helped the world on in its progress. What would America have been if that strong-hearted Columbus had been discouraged by sneers and arguments about the uselessness of his attempt to discover a new world ? Or where would have been Newton’s stupendous

theory, if, at the commencement of his researches, some meddling friend at his ear had whispered, "Don't try; you will be sure to fail!" In aid of the "Never try" doctrine comes vanity, with its potent arguments that no attempt at all is better than a failure. We deny the fact *in toto*. Should a man fail in a project too high for him, he at least becomes acquainted with the extent of his own powers; he loses that inflated self-exaltation which is the greatest bane to real merit; and in finding his own level he may yet do well. And better, far better, that all the false pretenders in the world should sink back into deserved obscurity, than that one spark of real talent should be extinguished by the cold-hearted check—" 'Tis useless trying!" Now, having prosed enough, let us enlighten our arguments by a story.

Between ten and twenty years ago—the precise date is immaterial—there was in the city of New York a barber's apprentice, a young boy named Reuben Vandrest. His Dutch lineage was indicated by his surname, which, in course of years and generations, had been corrupted from Van der Dest to Vandrest, while for his scriptural Christian name he was indebted to a worthy Quaker, his maternal grandfather, who had come over with William Penn. These names were, in truth, all the boy owed to his progenitors, as from his cradle he had been an orphan, cast on the charity of the wide world. But the excellent sect to which Reuben's mother had belonged, is one of the few who never cast the lambs from their bosom, and the orphan

child was not deserted. The Friends took care of him; and when he was able to earn a livelihood one of their number received him as an apprentice. Such was the short and simple story of the barber's boy.

Every human being has some inner life which the outside world knows nothing of. Thus from his earliest childhood the passion of Reuben Vandrest had been music. He would follow the itinerant minstrels of the city through one street after another, often thus losing his meals, his rest, everything except his schooling, which precious benefit he was too wise to throw away even for music. He made friendships with blind pipers, Italian hurdygurdyists, and, above all, with wandering fiddlers; for, with an intuitive perception, the violin—the prince of stringed instruments—was his chief favourite. From all and each of these wandering musicians Reuben was intent on gaining something: they were won by his childish manners and his earnest admiration—for love of praise is the same in a blind fiddler as in an opera-singer—and by degrees Reuben not only listened, but learned to play. No instrument came amiss to him; but his sole private property was an old fife: and with this simplest of all orchestral varieties the poor barber's boy used to creep to his garret, and there strive, with his acute ear and retentive memory, to make out the tunes he had heard in the streets, or invent others.

But the grand era in the boy's life was coming. One day as he stood wistfully looking at a violin which he held in his arms fondly and lingeringly, prior to return-



ing it to its right owner, a poor street musician, the idea of its construction first entered Reuben's mind. He had been accustomed to regard a violin as a mysterious thing—a self-creating, sound-producing being; and never once had he considered of what it was made, or how. Now he began to peer into its mysteries, and to find out that it was only wood and catgut after all. He questioned his friend the fiddler, but the man had scraped away during a lifetime without once casting a thought on the mechanism of his instrument. True, he could replace a broken string, and at times even manufacture a bridge with his penknife, but that was all. When Reuben inquisitively wanted to learn how violins were made, the fiddler shook his head, and said he did not know.

“Do you think I could make one?” pursued the anxious boy.

A burst of laughter, so cuttingly derisive that Reuben's face grew crimson, was the only answer. “Why, you little simpleton,” cried the fiddler, when his mirth had subsided, “surely you'll not be so silly as to try? You could as soon build a house as make a violin.”

“But violins must be made by somebody?”

“Yes, by people who know all about it; not by a lad like you. Take my advice, and don't try.”

Reuben said no more; but he could not get the idea from his mind. Every violin that he saw he begged to look at: he examined the varieties of construction, the sort of wood used, the thickness and fashion of the strings; and, after weeks of consideration, he at last

determined to try and make one for himself. During the long, light summer nights he worked hour after hour in his garret, or on the roof of the house; his natural mechanical skill was aided by patience and ardour; and with the few tools which he borrowed from the good-natured carpenters who had given him the wood, he succeeded in forming the body of the violin. But here a long cessation took place in Reuben's toil; for he had not even the few pence necessary to purchase strings; and the bow, which he could not make, it was utterly out of his power to buy. He sat looking in despair at the half-finished instrument—a body without a soul—and even his fife could not console him.

But one day a kind-hearted customer noticed the slight, pale-looking boy who had arranged his locks so gently and carefully, and Reuben became the glad recipient of a dollar. He flew to buy catgut and an old bow, and with trembling hands stringed his instrument. Who can describe the important moment? Leverrier's crowning calculation for the new planet, Lord Rosse's first peep through his giant telescope, are little compared to poor Reuben's first attempt to draw sounds from his violin. The sounds came; string after string was tuned; the bow was applied, and the violin had a soul! Feeble and thin the notes were, but still they were distinct musical tones; and the boy hugged his self-made treasure to his beating heart, actually sobbing with joy.

He played tune after tune; he never noticed that evening darkened into night; he forgot his supper; and

forgot too—what but for his musical enthusiasm would long since have come into his mind—that though the childish fife might pass muster in the house of his master, a violin never would. The good Quaker, one of the strictest of his sect, thought music was useless, sinful, heathenish ; and a fiddler, in his eyes, was as bad as a thief. Therefore who can picture Reuben's consternation when his garret-door opened, and his master stood before him ? Reuben bore all Ephraim's wrath in silence, only he took care to keep his darling violin safe from the storm, by pressing it closely in his arms.

"Thee hast been neglecting thy work and stealing fiddles," cried the angry man.

"I have not neglected my work," timidly answered the boy, "and I have not stolen the violin—indeed I have not."

"How didst thee get it ?"

"I made it myself."

Old Ephraim looked surprised. All the music in the world was nothing to him, but he had a fancy for mechanical employments, and the idea of making a violin struck him as ingenious. He examined it and became less angry. "Will it play ?" asked he.

Reuben, delighted, began one of his most touching airs ; but his master stopped him. "That will do," said he ; "I only want to see if it sounds—all tunes are the same. And I suppose thou wilt turn musician ?"

Reuben hung his head and said nothing.

"Well, that thou canst never do, so I would advise thee not to try. Forget the fiddle, and be a good

barber. However, I will say no more; only thou must play out of doors next time."

But all the discouragements of the old Quaker could not repress Reuben's love for music. He cut, and curled, and shaved, as in duty bound, and then fled away to his violin. From the roof of the house his music went forth; and in this most original concert-room, with the open sky above him, and the pert city sparrows, now used to his melody, hopping by his side, did the boy gradually acquire the first secrets of his science. It is needless to enumerate the contrivances he resorted to for instruction—how he wandered through the streets with his violin at night, to gain a few cents wherewith to purchase old music; and how he gradually acquired skill, so as to be admitted as a sort of supernumerary into a wandering band.

One night, when this primitive orchestra was engaged for a ball at a private house in the city, the first violin mysteriously disappeared. In this dilemma, young Reuben found courage to offer himself as a substitute. It was a daring thing. The other musicians first laughed at him; then heard him play the part which no one else could take; and finally suffered him to try. For the first time in his life the barber's boy witnessed a ball; and it was a brilliant New York ball. It seemed to him a fairy scene: he was dazzled, bewildered, excited, and in his enthusiasm he played excellently. The night wore away; the dancers seemed never weary; not so the aching fingers of the musicians. Reuben, especially, to whom the excitement was new,

grew more and more exhausted, and at last, just as he had finished playing a waltz, fell fainting from his chair. Most of the gay couples passed on—it was only a poor musician; but one young girl, in whom the compassionate and simple nature of a child had not been swept away by the formalities of young ladyhood, held a glass of water to the young man's lips.

“Cora Dacres bringing to life a fainting fiddler!” said a tittering voice. “Oh, what a nice story when we go back to school!”

The girl turned round indignantly, saying, “Cora Dacres is never ashamed of doing what is right. Are you better, now?” she added gently to poor Reuben, who had opened his eyes.

The youth recovered, and she disappeared again among the dancers; but many a time did the auburn curls, and soft, brown, sympathizing eyes of the little school-girl float before the vision of Reuben Vandrest; and the young musician often caught himself repeating to his sole confidant—his violin—the pretty name he had heard on his waking, and dimly recognised as hers—Cora Dacres.

Long before he was twenty-one, Reuben had entirely devoted himself to the musical profession. The turning point in his career was given by a curious incident. One moonlight night, as he was playing on the roof, as usual, he saw a head peep out from the uppermost window of the opposite house. This head was drawn in when he ceased playing, and again put forward as soon as he recommenced. A natural feeling of gratified

vanity prevented the young man from yielding to his first shy impulse of retiring; and besides, sympathy in anything relating to his art was so new to Reuben, that it gave him pleasure to be attentively listened to, even by an unknown neighbour over the way. He threw all his soul into his violin, and played until midnight.

Next day, while at his duties in his master's shop, the apprentice was sent for to the house opposite. Reuben went, bearing the insignia of his lowly trade; but instead of a patient customer, he saw a gentleman who only smiled at his array of brushes.

"I did not send for you to act as barber," said the stranger in English, which was strongly tinged with a foreign accent, "but to speak to you about the violin-playing which I heard last night. Am I rightly informed that the performer was yourself?"

"It was, sir," answered Reuben, trembling with eagerness.

"Who taught you?"

"I myself."

"Then you love music?"

"With my whole heart and soul!" cried the young man, enthusiastically.

The stranger skilfully drew from Reuben the little history of himself and his violin, and talked to him long and earnestly. "You have a true feeling for that noble art to which I, too, belong," he said. "You may have many difficulties to encounter; but never be discouraged—you will surmount them all. You have had many hindrances; but listen, and I will tell you what

I went through at your age. I once came, a poor boy like you, to the greatest capital in Europe, my heart full of music, but utterly without means. My only wealth was my violin. I left it one day in my poor chamber, while I went out to buy a loaf with my last coin. When I came back my violin was gone! It had been stolen. May God forgive me for the crime I contemplated in my mad despair! I rushed to the river; I plunged in: but I was saved from the death I sought,—saved to live for better things. My friend,” continued the musician after a long silence, during which his face was hidden by his hands, “in all the trials of your career remember this of mine, and take warning.”

“I will—I will!” cried Reuben, much moved.

“And now, after having told you this terrible secret in my life, it is as well that I should not reveal my name; and besides, it could do you no good, as I set out for Europe to-morrow. But should you ever be in Paris, come to this address, leave this writing, and you will hear of me.”

The gentleman wrote some lines in a foreign language, which Reuben could not make out, though among his musical acquaintance he had gained a little knowledge of both French and Italian. He then gave Vandrest the address, and bade him adieu. The young man long pondered over this adventure, and it was the final crisis which made him relinquish a trade so unpleasing to him, for the practice of his beloved art.

It is a mistake to suppose that the profession of music is an easy careless life, to which any one may turn who has a distaste for more solid pursuits. In no calling is intellectual activity and arduous study more imperatively required. He who would attain to even moderate eminence in it, must devote years of daily patient toil to dry and uninteresting branches of study. A poet may be one by nature: it is utterly impossible that a musician can be great without as deep science as ever puzzled a mathematical brain. He must work—work every inch of his way—must dig the foundation, and enrich the soil, before he can form his garden and plant his flowers. Thus did our young ex-barber of New York: he studied scientifically what he had first learned through the instinct of genius, and rose slowly and gradually in his profession. Sometimes his slight and ordinary appearance, which made him look more boyish than he really was—his quaint old-world name—and, above all, a simplicity and Quaker-like peculiarity in his dress and manner, aroused the ridicule of his companions, who followed music more for show than through real love of the art. But the story of his early perseverance always disarmed them; and it was a common saying, with reference to young Vandrest, that he who, untaught, could make a violin, would surely learn to play it.

By degrees the young violinist rose into note, and became received into society where he could hardly have dreamed that he should ever set his foot. Many a rich citizen was pleased to welcome to his house Mr.



Vandrest, the young and unassuming musician, whose gentle manners and acknowledged talent were equally prized. The barber's apprentice of New York was utterly forgotten, or only thought of as a proof of how much a man's fortune lies in his own hands, if he will only try.

In one of those elegant reunions which were established when worthy Brother Jonathan was first beginning to show his soul and mind—when Bryant's songs, and Allston's pictures, and Channing's lectures, first gave evidence of transatlantic genius—Vandrest again heard the name which had never utterly gone from his memory through all his vicissitudes—Cora Dacres. He turned round, and saw the altered likeness of the girl who had held the water to his lips on the night of the ball. She had grown into womanly beauty; but he remembered the face still. She had not the faintest memory of him—how could it be so? Light and darkness were not more different than the pleasing, intellectual, gentlemanlike man who was introduced to her, and the pale, angular, ill-clad boy whom she had pitied and aided. Sometimes Vandrest thought he would remind her of the circumstance; but then a vague feeling of sensitiveness and shame, not entirely the result of the memory of those poverty-stricken days, prevented him. He went home, and again his old violin might have heard breathed over it the name of Cora Dacres; but this time not in boyish enthusiasm for whatever was pleasing and beautiful, but in the first strong, all-absorbing love of manhood, awakened in a nature which

was in every way calculated to receive and retain that sentiment in its highest, purest, and most enduring form.

Reuben Vandrest, who had hitherto cared for nothing on earth but his violin, soon learned to love: and with the enthusiastic attachment of an earnest and upright nature. For with all the allurements of a musical career, Reuben continued as simple-minded and guileless in character as the primitive sect from which he sprung. And Cora was worthy to inspire the love of such a man: whether she returned it or not Reuben did not consider—he was too utterly absorbed in the new delight of loving, and of loving her, to think of asking himself the question. He visited at her house, and became a favourite with her father—a would-be amateur, who took pleasure in filling his drawing-rooms with musicians, and treating them as costly and not disagreeable playthings.

But at last Mr. Dacres was roused from his apathy by the evident regard subsisting between his daughter and young Vandrest. Though he liked the violinist well enough, the hint of Reuben's marrying Cora sounded ill in the ears of the prudent man, especially when given by one of those odious, good-natured friends with whom the world abounds. The result was a conversation between himself and Vandrest, in which, utterly bewildered and despairing, poor Reuben declared his hidden and treasured love, first with the shrinking timidity of a man who sees his inmost heart rudely laid bare, and then with a firmness given by a consciousness that

there is in that heart nothing for which an honest man need blush.

"I am sorry for you, Mr. Vandrest," said the blunt yet not ill-meaning citizen. "But it is impossible that you can ever hope for Cora's hand."

"Why impossible?" said the young man, recovering all his just pride and self-possession. "I am not rich; but I have an unspotted name, and the world is all before me. Do you object to my profession?"

"By no means; a musician is an honourable man, just as much so as a storekeeper."

At any other time the very complimentary comparison would have made Reuben smile; but now he only answered, while the colour deepened on his cheek, "Is it because of my early life? My father was of good family; but it may be, you would blush to remember that your daughter's husband once served in a barber's shop?"

"My dear sir," said Mr. Dacres, "you forget we are Americans, and talent and wealth are our only aristocracy. The first you undoubtedly possess; but without the second, you cannot marry Cora; and there is no chance of your ever becoming a rich man."

"Will you let me try?" eagerly cried Vandrest.

"It would be of no use; you could not succeed."

"I could—I could!" exclaimed the young man im-

petuously. "Only let me hope. I would try anything to win Cora!"

And in this earnestness of love did Reuben pursue his almost hopeless way. He had pledged his word that he would not speak of his love to Cora, that he would not try to win hers—this her father imperatively demanded; but Mr. Dacres also promised that he would leave his daughter free, nor urge her to accept any other husband during the three years of absence that he required of Reuben Vandrest.

They parted—Reuben and Cora—with the outward seeming of ordinary acquaintance; but was it likely that a love so deep and absorbed as that of the young musician should have been entirely suppressed by him, and unappreciated by her who was its object? They parted without any open confession; but did not Cora's heart follow the wanderer as he sailed towards Europe?—did she not call up his image, and repeat his unmusical name, as though it had contained a world of melody in itself?—and did she not feel as certain in her heart of hearts that he loved her, as if he had told her so a hundred times?

When Vandrest was preparing for the voyage, he accidentally found the long-forgotten note of the stranger musician. It directed him to Paris; and to Paris he determined to proceed, as all Europe was alike to one who knew not a single soul on the wide expanse of the old world. He arrived there; and found in his unknown friend the kind-hearted and talented Swede,

who, on the death of Paganini, had become the first violinist in the world—Ole Bull.

The success of the young American was now made sure. The great violinist had too much true genius to fear competitors, and no mean jealousy kept him from advancing the fortunes of Vandrest by every means in his power. Reuben traversed Europe, going from capital to capital, everywhere making friends, and, what was still more important to him, money. He allowed himself no pleasures, only the necessities of life; and laid up all his gains for the one grand object of his care—the acquiring a fortune for Cora. He rarely heard of her; he knew not but that her love might change; and sometimes a sense of the utter wildness of his project came upon him with freezing reality. But intense love like his, in an otherwise calm and unimpassioned nature, acquires a strength unknown to those who are stirred by every passing impulse; and Reuben's love—

“By its own energy, fulfilled itself.”

Ere the three years had expired, he returned to America, having realized a competence. With a beating heart the young musician stood before his mistress, told her all his love, and knew that she loved him. It was very sweet to hear Cora reveal, in the frankness of her true heart, which felt no shame for having loved one so worthy, how her thoughts had continually followed his wanderings, and how every success of his had been doubly sweet to her. But

human happiness is never unmixed with pain; and when Cora looked at the altered form of her betrothed, his sunken and colourless face, and his large bright eyes, a dreadful fear took possession of her, and she felt that joy itself might be bought with too dear a price. It was so indeed. Reuben's energy had sustained him until came the reaction of hope fulfilled, and then his health failed. A long illness followed. But he had one blessing; his affianced wife was near him; and amidst all her anguish Cora felt thankful that he had come home first, and that it was her hand and her voice which now brought comfort to her beloved, and that she could pray he might live for her.

And Reuben did live. Love struggled with death, and won the victory. In the next year, in the lovely season of an American spring, the musician wedded his betrothed, and took her to a sweet country home, such as he had often dreamed of when he used to sit on summer evenings on the house-top in New York looking at the blue sky, and luring sweet music from his rude violin. And in Reuben's pleasant home was there no relic more treasured than this same violin, which had first taught him how much can be done with a brave heart.

Reader, the whole of Reuben Vandrest's life was influenced by his acting up to that little word—"try!" Two old proverbs—and there is much sterling wisdom in old proverbs—say, "Everything must have a beginning," and "No man knows what he can do until

he tries." Now, kind reader, keep this in mind ; and never, while you live, damp the energies of yourself or of any other person by the heartless and dangerous sentence, "'Tis useless trying."

## THE ONLY SON.

---

THE Rev. Cyril Danvers was about to ascend his village pulpit to preach his first sermon. A formidable effort was this to the young curate, for he was hardly six-and-twenty, and of a studious and retiring disposition. He stood in the little vestry, while the old man who fulfilled the combined lay and clerical duties of gardener to the rector, verger, and sexton, arranged his gown with ceremonious care. The tiny cracked looking-glass over the fireplace reflected the young clergyman's face—fair, and pleasant to look upon, but changing from red to pale, like that of a timid girl. The last verse of the simple, but sweet and solemn hymn, resounded from within, warning the curate that he must muster up all his courage. A respectful "God be with you, sir!" from the old man, turned his thoughts from his own natural timidity to the high and holy duty he had to perform; and the young curate walked from the vestry to the pulpit, with a pale face, indeed, and a beating heart, but with a quiet and religious feeling that befitted the time and place.



As Cyril Danvers began, his voice trembled, for he thought how much depended on this his first sermon; for on his talents and success hung the hopes, almost the means of subsistence, of a widowed mother and two young sisters; but as he proceeded, the sacredness of his task drove away all worldly thoughts, and he spoke with an earnest enthusiasm that went to the hearts of his simple hearers. Perhaps Cyril felt relieved that they were chiefly of the humbler class, and that his own good, but somewhat cold and stern superior, was absent from his pew, whose only occupant was the rector's daughter, Lucy Morton. We fancy all *Lucies* must be fair, and gentle, and good; and Lucy Morton did not belie her name, so that the young curate need not have feared harsh criticism from her. He was too lately arrived in the village even to know her by sight; but a passing glance at the rector's pew showed him a sweet face, lifted up with such pious and earnest attention, that it gave him courage; and Cyril Danvers ended his first sermon, feeling that the great effort of his life was over, and over well.

He walked to his lonely lodgings through the quiet meadows, that lay sleeping in the Sabbath sunshine of June, with feelings of calm and thankful gladness, and thought of his future life with less doubt and hopelessness than he had done since the day when the young collegian had been called home to his dying father, to have intrusted to his care the three helpless women, whose sole stay and succour in this world was the only brother and only son. What a charm there is

often in the words "only son!" Sometimes it conjures up visions of petted childhood, unrestrained youth, heirship to broad lands, and everything that undivided love and fortune can bestow. But Cyril Danvers had to prove the darkness of the other side of the subject, when family cares, heavy enough for ripe manhood, overwhelm the youth of an only son, who has so many dependent on him, and him alone, until nothing but love can lighten the burden.

However, the young man had borne and triumphed over many cares; and when at last, a few weeks after the Sunday with which our tale begins, he brought his mother and sisters to a small but pretty cottage within a short walk of his new curacy, Cyril felt the content of a man who has done his duty so far, and has reason to look forward to a season of tranquillity and happiness. Most joyful was he in having secured a home for his aged mother, and the two young and beautiful creatures who called him brother. But for him, these would have been thrown on the bitter world, in utter helplessness; for, fifty years ago—the date of our tale—women were but imperfectly educated, nor held the same position in society which they now justly sustain, and it was almost impossible for a young female, plunged from affluence into poverty, to gain a livelihood by any of the many ways through which unmarried and unprotected women may in our days honourably and successfully struggle against hard fortune. For this reason, the high-principled and affectionate brother murmured not for a moment at his burden, but was

thankful that his own hardly-earned salary, and the poor remnant of his mother's dowry, would suffice to keep Frances and Jessie from suffering the bitterness of want.

The summer passed lightly and pleasantly over the curate's little family. There had been time enough to remove the shadow of death which had overwhelmed them when their father was taken away. The sisters and brother were all young, and in youth life is so easily made pleasant! even the void which death leaves is not eternal; and now the sole token of him who was gone, remained in the mourning garb of the widowed mother, which she would never lay aside, save for the garments of eternal rest. Light-hearted Jessie sang like a bird once more; was wild with joy at living in the beautiful country; and enticed Cyril from his books, and Frances from her charities in the village, where she and the rector's daughter were the good angels of the poor and needy. Lucy Morton had at first sight liked the curate's eldest sister, and the liking soon became love. Not that they were similar in disposition, for that friendship does not always require. Lucy's nature was joyous as a sunny summer's day, while Frances was like the same day—calm, serene, but sunless. Hers was the temperament over which sorrow never passes lightly, and she had had one bitterness which her brother and sister were spared: Frances had been loved and had loved, deeply and truly, as those only can, who have been tried by the fiery ordeal of resigning. She did not sink under the loss; but

her smiles were less frequent; and many of her companions used to say that Frances Danvers, at four-and-twenty, looked like one certain to be an old maid.

Nevertheless, every one loved Miss Danvers, from the village children, whom she taught to sing—to the wonder and annoyance of the rural Orpheus, a blacksmith, who was wont to lead the church-music, showing forth his six-foot height and stentorian lungs in front of the gallery—even to the grave rector himself, who invariably seemed pleased to see the gentle and ladylike Frances as his daughter's companion. Together they visited the poor and sick, often meeting in their rounds with the curate himself, on whom devolved much of the pastoral duties of the parish, and whose gentle manners, and earnest but unobtrusive zeal, endeared him every month more and more to the simple people among whom his lot was cast. In this primitive region there were few above the rank of farmers, so that the rector's daughter, while too gentle to despise her more uncultured neighbours, felt and expressed herself very happy in having found associates of her own age, similar in station, education, and pursuits.

The frank-hearted and unsophisticated Lucy did not disguise her love for Frances, nor the sincere pleasure she felt in the society of Cyril. Her laugh was gayest, her sweet face brightest, when he was by; until the student ceased to shut himself up with his books, and his countenance wore a look of continual happiness, which gladdened his mother's heart. All the winter,

the four young people met almost every day ; and it was only when the spring brought to the rectory a visitor, who took away a slight share of Lucy's society from them, that the curate and his sisters began to think how dull their little parlour was without the bright smile and cheerful voice of the rector's daughter.

Miss Hester Dimsdale, Lucy's guest, was one of those plain but attractive girls who make tact, good sense, and good nature, atone for the want of beauty. She was very lively and open-hearted : too much so, perhaps, for she had a way of telling unpleasant truths, and of making cutting remarks, which she called "speaking her mind," but which was often anything but agreeable to the feelings of others. Her penetration discovered at once the state of things between her friend Lucy and the Danverses, and a few pointed words at once tore the veil from Cyril's eyes : he beheld his own heart, and while he saw, he trembled.

"Why are you so thoughtful, Cyril?" asked Frances one evening, after she had for some minutes watched her brother, who sat with a book on his knee, though evidently not reading.

Jessie started up, and looked over his shoulder. "Why, he has been sitting here an hour, and has not even turned over the second page! A pretty student is my clever brother becoming!" said the laughing girl, shaking her curls in his face.

Cyril looked confused. "I fear I am getting lazy, Jessie, but I have so many things to think about and to do."

“And is that the reason you have been so gravely lately? Why, Cyril, I have hardly seen a smile on your face since—yes, ever since Hester Dimsdale came.”

“Is that the grand era, then?” said her brother, forcing the long absent smile to his lips.

Jessie looked very wise. “Ah, I see how it is!” she answered in a sedate whisper, “I know what has come over the grave Cyril Danvers—he is in love.

“Yes, with my mother, and you, little torment!” interrupted the young man quickly, as he stooped over his kneeling sister, and kissed her cheek, so that his face was hidden from her view.

“What! and not Frances too?” archly said the merry Jessie.

Cyril turned towards the elder sister a look which needed no words: it was evident he loved her even more than he did the gay damsel of eighteen, who was ever the pet of the family. Then he took up his book, and went silently into his own room.

The gay girl had touched a chord that vibrated fearfully in her brother’s heart. Cyril did love, and love passionately; and he knew it was all in vain; for how could he hope to marry? Even had Lucy loved him—he never thought she did; but even had it been so, how could he tear from his heart and home those dear ties, without which cruel severance he could not hope to take a wife? The strife was very bitter in the young man’s bosom. He had been so happy with his mother and sisters; and now it seemed that they stood between

him and the girl he loved, so that, without sacrificing them, he could never hope to marry her. Sometimes he felt thankful that Lucy seemed not to love him, or the struggle would have been harder still. But then she regarded him kindly—he might soon have gained her love, had he dared; and her father was a kind good man, who would not oppose his child's happiness. Then poor Cyril fell at once from his dream: he thought of his deserted sisters, alone and unprotected by the shelter of a brother's love, knowing that his income and his home were now the right of another, and they were desolate. He could not be the cause of this—not even to win Lucy.

No wonder was it that such an agonizing strife in his heart made Cyril's face mournful, much as he strove to hide his feelings from every eye. But it was terrible to have at times to struggle with the bitter thoughts that would rise up against the innocent ones who knew not how much he sacrificed for their sakes; and to be in the presence of her who had awakened this passionate and fatal love, was almost more than the young man could bear. He would have sunk under the conflict, but that it did not last long.

One day, Hester Dimsdale came to announce her sudden departure, and Lucy was to return with her for a twelvemonth's visit to London; and the two girls had come to bid an abrupt adieu at the cottage. Frances was rather pained to see that her sweet friend Lucy so little regretted the parting. She might have been more sad; but then she was so young and gay, and was

going to so many anticipated pleasures ! When Lucy kissed Mrs. Danvers with a tearful adieu, Frances forgave her at once for looking so happy. Cyril saw nothing, felt nothing, except that Lucy was going, that his heart was riven with despairing love, and that he must conceal it.

Frances and her brother walked home with them, in the twilight, across the still meadows. Cyril felt as if dreaming. He only knew that Lucy's hand trembled on his arm, and that her downcast face was sad as she spoke of her departure.

"Are you sorry to leave us?" asked Cyril, in earnest tones, that mocked his attempts to conceal his feelings.

Lucy did not speak, but one large tear fell on the handful of bright flowers which Mrs. Danvers had, for the last time, gathered for her favourite.

Another moment, and Cyril would have forgotten all his resolves, and poured forth his impassioned love ; but Frances unconsciously turned round. He saw her pale, languid face, and the weakness was gone. The son and brother would not forsake his duty.

When, after a passing silence, Lucy's voice beside him sounded cheerful as ever, Cyril thought with a stern joy that his love was unreturned, and became calm once more. As they parted, he looked with one fixed gaze in her face, half raised her hand to his lips, then relinquished it without any kiss, drew his sister's arm within his own, and turned homeward.



For many weeks after Lucy had departed, the village seemed desolate indeed. So the curate's sisters felt and said; and Frances, with a quick-sighted earnestness, given by her own olden love, watched her brother's every look. But he seemed calmer than usual, spoke of Lucy in his usual tone, read her frequent letters, and even sent some few kind messages in answer to hers. The anxious sister was deceived. Concealment was impossible to her own nature; she felt satisfied that she had been mistaken, for Cyril never could thus have hidden his feelings. She knew not the extent to which love can give strength of purpose.

It happened, too, that before very long another subject engrossed the thoughts of the tender sister. The gay and beautiful Jessie gained a lover; one who had seen her at the village church, wooed, and won her; for he was comparatively rich, handsome, and withal worthy to be trusted with the youngest darling of the family. So in a few months Jessie Danvers became a bride.

There is always a vague sadness attendant on the first wedding in a family. It is the first tie broken, the first bird that leaves the nest to venture, on half-fledged wings, in a world untried. Mrs. Danvers wept almost as much at her daughter's wedding as at her husband's death. Frances, too, was sad: it brought back her own sorrows—unspoken, but still unhealed. Cyril only seemed cheerful; he was sorry to part with his sister, his pretty plaything from boyhood.

But then Jessie was so happy ; she loved and was beloved : and the brother acknowledged to himself, without feeling it to be a sinful thought, that thus one bar had been removed from between himself and Lucy Morton. Cyril knew that she was still free, for she wrote unreservedly to Frances ; and the delicious dream would come oftener and oftener to his heart, that sweet Lucy might be his wife after all. The young curate was always delicate in health ; but now renewed hope lent a colour to his cheek, and a firmness to his step, so that when Frances left the village to pay a visit to the bride, she only quitted one happy home for another. As the affectionate sister looked upon Jessie's beaming face, and remembered Cyril's cheerful adieu, she felt glad that there was still happiness in the world ; though, in her own bitter loneliness, she thought of the past, and wept.

The time did not pass wearily with Cyril and his mother, even though the visit of Frances extended from weeks to months. Her letters, too, had a cheerful, hopeful tone, which cheered them both ; and Cyril, who knew not how deeply that sad first-love had entwined itself with every fibre of his sister's heart, thought with pleasure—in which it surely was hardly wrong if one selfish idea combined—that there might come a time when Frances too would be a happy wife, and his own reward for all he had sacrificed might be Lucy Morton's love. Thus Cyril would dream, as he sat by his winter fireside, and thought how that fireside would look with his aged

mother in her arm-chair, and a young wife in the other, who wore the sweet face of Lucy Morton, until Mrs. Danvers would rouse her son from his reverie, to ask him what he was thinking about to make him look so happy.

When winter was stealing into spring, Frances suddenly returned. They had not known of her coming, and both mother and brother gazed with wondering delight on her face. She was still pale, but there was a soft light in her blue eyes, and a tremulous smile playing about her mouth, that told of some happy secret. After a few hours, Frances said, with a deep blush, that made the transparent cheek glow, until the once sedate Frances looked as beautiful as Jessie, "Dear mama! shall you be glad to see an old friend? Charles—that is, Mr. Wilmington—said he should be passing Elmdale to-morrow; and—and——"

Frances could say no more; her arms were thrown round her mother's neck, and the blush and the smile ended in tears more delicious still. The secret was told: the two, long parted for conscience sake and filial duty, had again met—free. Nothing could part them now. So the gentle Frances was not destined to be an old maid, but a happy wife, and that ere long.

"Why did you not write to us of this, my most mysterious sister?" asked Cyril when he had given his warm brotherly congratulations.

"Because—because I thought I would rather tell

you; and you know good news will bear delay," said Frances, laughing and blushing.

"Then I had better delay mine. But no; I must tell you: old Mr. Calvert died last month, and I was this morning greeted as rector of Charlewood."

"What! the pretty village close by? I am so glad! My dear, dear Cyril, how happy you will be!" cried Frances joyfully.

"How happy I am!" answered her brother; and no one who looked on his radiant face could doubt it.

The brother and sister took their old twilight walk together through the green meadows that led to Elmdale. They were too happy to talk much; but they breathed the soft evening air, and looked at the tinted clouds, and thought—as hundreds of young hearts have done, are doing, and ever will do—how pleasant is the coming of spring, and how sweet it is to love! Suddenly, from the old church of Elmdale came the cheerful sound of marriage-bells; Cyril and Frances glanced at one another with that beaming, half-conscious smile, the freemasonry of love.

"Who are those bells ringing for?" asked Cyril of the old sexton, who was hastily crossing the field.

"Don't you know, sir? But master went away, and told nobody, I think. It is Miss Lucy: she was married to a grand London gentleman yesterday morning."

"Then that is the reason she has not written to me for so long," said Frances, as the old man walked

quickly away.—“But Cyril—oh, Cyril!” the sister almost shrieked, as she turned and saw her brother’s face. In a moment Frances read there the tale of hidden, self-denying, and now hopeless love. Without a word she led him to a bank, for he could not stand; and there, with his sister’s hand in his, Cyril gave way to all the passion of his love—all its unutterable despair. Merrily the wedding-bells rang on: they sounded now like a funeral knell to the two, who went home through the gathering darkness. The gloom without was nothing to that within the hearts of both. How all things had changed in one little hour!

Charles Wilmington came, but his affianced bride met him with a welcome in which there was more of sadness than joy. Frances wished to defer her marriage; but Cyril would not suffer it. He gave his sister away to her long faithful lover, and tried to congratulate them, and to smile cheerfully; but it was a mournful wedding. Frances felt that her presence gave Cyril an additional pang; her own happy love was too strong a contrast to his desolate sorrow. The sister saw that it was best she should go; yet, as the carriage whirled her away, ever and anon that pale, agonized face floated between her and the husband so dearly loved; and, amidst her bridal happiness, Frances mourned for her brother.

Cyril and his mother were now left alone together. He had exacted a promise from Frances, that neither this fond mother, nor Jessie, should ever be pained by

the knowledge of his fatal secret ; and so Mrs. Danvers came to live at Charlewood Rectory with a feeling of unmixed pleasure and hope. Sometimes she thought her son looked sadder and paler than he had done for some months ; but then Cyril was always grave, and never very strong. His new duties also took him much away from her ; for he was none of those idle shepherds, who think one day's tending in the week enough for the flock. And Cyril, however weary he came in, had always a smile and a cheerful word for his mother. He was too gentle and good to make her suffer for the deadly gloom which had fallen over his whole life : it was not her fault, nor that of his innocent sisters, that he had lost sweet Lucy Morton.

That name now was never breathed, save by Cyril himself, in the lonely hours of suffering, of which no one knew. She did not revisit Elmdale, but went abroad with her husband. Change of abode happily removed Cyril from many haunting memories of his lost love ; and to every one else it seemed as though she had never been. After some years many began to wonder why the young rector of Charlewood never married ; but then he was so devoted to his aged mother, that it might be there was no room in his heart for any other love. Jessie's troop of children sported round their quiet, pale-faced uncle ; and Mrs. Wilmington, too, came with her little Cyril—so like his namesake, even in childhood. Frances saw that her brother was calm and content, engrossed with his high and holy

calling. He never mentioned Lucy; and the sister returned to her beloved home, satisfied that Cyril was at peace, if not happy.

And she was right. Sorrow that brings with it no self-reproach can be borne in time with patience. Cyril had in a great measure learned to look on life with less bitterness; he no longer suffered the uncontrollable anguish which had at first prostrated him in the dust; but he never again recovered the cheerful spirit of old. It has been said that men never love like women—that they soon recover from a loss such as Cyril had felt; but this is not true. Rarely does a man love with his whole soul, as a woman does; but when he does, the passion lasts for a lifetime, with an intensity unknown to most women. Cyril's love had engrossed every feeling of a sensitive nature, united to a delicate frame, and neither ever completely rallied from the shock.

Every year that passed over Cyril's head, his slight form became more bent, and his face more colourless and thin. When little past thirty, he looked like a man whose prime of life had gone by. Winter ever brought with it pain and failing health, so that he was obliged to relinquish many of his duties to his curate. For months he seldom went beyond the rectory and the church, where his voice was still heard, but fainter and more unearthly each Sabbath that came. He rarely visited Elmdale, for Mr. Morton had died not long after Lucy's marriage.

One Sunday, however, the then vicar requested Mr.

Danvers to supply his place at Elmdale Church, and Cyril assented. It might be that he had a vague presentiment that it would be the last time he should lift his voice from the spot hallowed by many old recollections. As he stood in the little vestry, all looked the same as ten years before, when he was about to mount the pulpit for the first time. It was the same season too, and the June sun lighted up the old walls as it did then. As Cyril passed up the stairs, he almost expected to see Lucy Morton's face again in the rectory pew.

In that pew, which was generally vacant, sat a lady and two blooming children. She raised her bowed head when the prayer was over, and Cyril beheld his first, his only, and lost love. Lucy sat in matronly grace, with her babes by her side, happiness and peace shining in every feature of her still beautiful face. A mournful shade passed over it when she looked at him whose love she never knew. What a contrast was there between the two now !

Cyril preached with a voice that was hardly more tremulous than usual. He shut out all earthly love from his eyes and his heart. But as he descended the pulpit his very lips had an ashen hue, and the retiring congregation heard with pity and regret that he had fainted on reaching the vestry. The old sexton — who was living still — said that the long walk had been too much for poor Mr. Danvers ; and the farmers' wives shook their heads, and said that he was always too good for this world. Meanwhile Cyril



went home, and never recrossed his own threshold more.

But though, in a few days, he lay down on his bed to rise no more, it was some weeks before the dread Shadow folded its still arms round its prey. Frances came to her brother, and Cyril talked with that calmness and peace which the near approach of death often gives of all the past. His mind was clear and joyful. He spoke of Lucy; and with the quick ear of sickness, distinguished her voice and footstep in the room below, where she came almost daily to inquire about him, and to see her former friend. At first Frances could hardly bear to look upon her; but then she thought how wrong such feelings were, and listened to Lucy as she spoke of her beloved and kind husband, and her beautiful children, though it gave her many a pang when she remembered him who was now fast departing.

One morning Lucy came earlier than usual. She sat many minutes alone, and then Frances's footsteps sounded slow and heavily on the stairs, and she entered.

Lucy's eyes asked the question her tongue could not utter.

"All is well with him now," said Frances, and her voice was strangely calm. "My brother is at rest."

Cyril had died that morning.

A few days after, Lucy and Frances sat together in the darkened house. It was the night before all that was mortal of poor Cyril was given to earth. They

could now speak of him without tears; and they talked of old times and old pleasures shared with him who was no more.

Frances took the hand of her former companion. "All is changed with us now, Lucy; we are no longer young, and our feelings are different from what they once were. It can do no wrong, either to the living or the dead, if I tell you, now that you are a cherished and devoted wife, that he who is gone loved you with a passionate love which ceased but with life."

Lucy's face grew pale, and she burst into tears. "Why—oh, why did I never know this?"

"Because he could not hope to marry; and he was too honourable to drive his sisters from his home, or to bind the girl he loved by a doubtful engagement. He saw you did not love him."

"Because he never said one word of love to me, or I should soon have learned to love him, and then he might not have died!" said Lucy, still weeping.

"Hush, Lucy! All is best now. You are happy—you love your husband."

"I do love him; and he is worthy to be loved," answered the wife earnestly. "But poor, poor Cyril!" and again she wept.

"Do not mourn for him," said Frances; "he might never have had a long life; and who shall say that he did not feel the sweet peace of duties fulfilled, and of knowing that his self-sacrifice was not in vain? Lucy, I, Cyril's sister, amidst all my grief, still love you, and feel that you have done no wrong. Yet

it is very bitter!" cried Frances, as her composure forsook her, and she bowed herself in agony. "Oh, would that I had died for thee, my brother—my only brother!"

## THE DOCTOR'S FAMILY.

### *A Story of the New Year.*

---

IN the country towns and villages of England there is not, from January to December, a merrier festival than the New Year. In London, and in those large commercial towns which ape the great metropolis, it is not so. There Christmas, with its accompaniments of plum-pudding and mince-pie, is all-in-all to the holiday lovers. The Old Year steals out and the New Year creeps in, like a neglected friend or a poor relation after its more honoured predecessor, glad enough to pick up the crumbs and fragments of the latter's feast of welcome. No one seems to care about the New Year in London. A few peals rung at midnight by the church-bells tell to some wakeful invalid or late reveller that the Old Year, with all its hopes and its pains, has gone by for ever; and perhaps next morning some man of business looking over his diary, or some lady glancing at her pictured almanack, remembers the fact; or friend meeting friend in the street just turns to wish a "happy

New Year," but that is all. Christmas is gone by, with all its feasting and merry-making, and no one cares to welcome New Year's Day.

But in the rural districts of England, and throughout Scotland, it is very different. There the festival of New Year's Day is of as great importance as that of old Father Christmas himself. Young people look forward joyfully to "dancing the Old Year out, and the New Year in." It is held unlucky that the New Year should first dawn upon sleeping eyes; so in every house all sit up until midnight to let the young stranger in. Then, as the clock strikes twelve, the family and guests rise up and go in a mingled and noisy procession to the hall-door, which is opened with formal solemnity by the host; and thus the New Year is "let in."

It was New Year's Eve in the family of Dr. James Renwick. They were keeping it merrily, as befitting the good old times, though it was not many new years before this one of 1847. (May blessings attend those whose eyes meet this! says the writer in a parenthesis—wishing to all a happy New Year.) But before we enter Dr. Renwick's mirthful house, let us describe its exterior.

The doctor's house was at the entrance of a little village, situated just on the bounds of a manufacturing region, yet far enough in the country to make it pleasant and quiet without being dull. It stood on a turn of the road, the steep declivity of which was overlooked by its high garden walls. Over these walls many and many a time peeped children's curious faces, and little

mischievous hands often dropped down flowers and pebbles on the stray passers-by. On the other side of the road a raised pathway led to the church—a Norman erection, old and quaint enough to charm Dr. Dryasdust himself. In the churchyard was a village school-room like a barn, and from thence rushed out daily a small troop of children, chasing the sheep that fed among the graves. Dr. Renwick's was the great house of the place, rich in the glories of a gravel entrance, and bay-windows—and oh, such an orchard! Never was seen the like for apples and pears! But now it looked cold and stately in the gloom of a December night—starry but moonless. A light covering of hoar frost lay on the green plot, where, in early spring, snow-drops and crocuses peeped out from the grass, looking prettier than they ever do when set in the cold, brown mould of a garden-bed. A warm light streamed over the gravel walk through the half-drawn crimson curtains. Any passenger on the road would have said there was mirth and comfort within.

And so indeed there was; for it was the yearly gathering of the Renwick family, of which Dr. James Renwick was now the eldest son. Three generations were met once more in the eyes of the doctor's aged parents, who lived with him. They were now too old to have the care of an establishment of their own; and therefore this year the family meeting was held at Dr. Renwick's house, where they were spending the decline of life with their good and dutiful son.

Contrary to general English usage, the yearly gather-

ing of the Renwicks was not held on Christmas-day. Because it was on one Christmas-day that Death had first crossed the threshold and carried away their eldest-born from the young parents, with bitter tears. It was many years since; but still they felt that to have a merry-making on that day would be treading in the shadow of a sorrow now gone by; so the day had ever since been changed from Christmas to New Year's Eve.

Old Mr. Renwick and his wife had been blessed with many children. Their quiver was full of arrows; and they wielded it joyfully, blessing God. Out of ten sons and daughters, five were with them that day; some wedded, with children of their own; one was travelling in foreign lands, and three had gone before them the way of all flesh,—but the parents did not count these lost. One only—though still living—to use the touching words of a sorrowful father of old, “was not.”

Dr. James Renwick, the eldest son, was a worthy man; and well did he occupy the station and fulfil the duties of a country physician. These duties are very different from those of a London practitioner. In a village “the doctor” is an important person, second only to the clergyman. He has more to do than merely to heal the bodies of his neighbours. If he be respected, he knows all the affairs of the parish; it is he to whom all come for advice in distress; he is the mediator between helpless poverty and benevolent but cautious wealth; and much good or much evil may he do, as his will leads him. Dr. Renwick chose the former path, and he was accordingly respected. He had married early a

wife of like feelings to himself, and they had brought up a large family, the elder branches of whom were now almost men and women. Two brothers and a sister of the doctor were also round his table, with their flocks, few or many as it might be ; so that the grandfather and grandmother Renwick looked on a tribe of juveniles as various in years, name, and appearance, as ever clustered round the chair of age since the patriarchal days.

The aged pair sat beside the fire, looking cheerfully around them. A dozen or more young cousins were dancing to the music of a piano and flute, while the elders played whist in an inner room. One or two quiet couples stole away into corners ; they were too happy to dance and laugh with the rest. Among these was Isabel Renwick, the doctor's youngest and unmarried sister. The old parents looked at her as she stood with her betrothed in the shade of the crimson curtains.

"We shall have another fine tall son-in-law by this time next year, my dear," whispered the old man to his wife, with a merry smile.

"Don't talk nonsense before the children," answered Mrs. Renwick, trying to frown as she wiped her spectacles.

"Well, I always thought little Bell was the prettiest of all our children, and she will marry best though last," said the proud father. "Little Bell," was a beautiful young woman of three-and-twenty, whom no arguments could hitherto induce to quit her father's roof, until an old playmate returned from India, rich in



money, and richer still in unaltered love. So Isabel was to be married at last.

The dance ended, and the various grandchildren sat down to rest, or walked idly about, arm-in-arm, talking and laughing.

"Do you know what a grand ball they are giving to-night at the Priory?" said Jessie Renwick to her cousin William Oliphant.

"I doubt if they will be half so merry as we, nevertheless, with all Aunt Hartford's grandeur."

"Who is speaking of Mrs. Hartford—of my eldest daughter?" said the grandfather sharply. "Would that she had been no daughter of mine!"

"Hush, John, hush!" whispered his wife, laying her withered fingers on his arm.

"Jessie only said that there was a grand party at the Priory to-night," answered young Oliphant, for his cousin had drawn back, alarmed at her grandfather's harsh tone, so unusual to him.

"Let her go, with all her pride and her splendour! There is no blessing on an ungrateful child," said Mr. Renwick, sternly. "When she was born, her mother and I called her *Letitia*, out of the gladness of our hearts: but she has been to us a bitter sorrow, and no joy. Do not speak of her, my children."

The young people saw that there was deep sadness on their grandmama's face, and that Mr. Renwick's tone, though severe, was tremulous; so they did not again mention Mrs. Hartford's name. The younger ones wondered; but many of the elder cousins knew

the facts of their aunt's history,—how she had married a prosperous man,—how with increasing wealth had come pride, and with pride coldness and disdain, so that at last Mr. and Mrs. Hartford were self-exiled from the family circle, and only known by hearsay to the children.

After a season, the slight shadow which poor Jessie's unlucky speech had thrown over the circle passed away. William Oliphant, ever thoughtful in those little things which make the sum of home-happiness, adroitly brought to his grandmother's chair the two youngest of the flock, Mrs. Walter Renwick's bonnie little girl and boy. The old lady's attention was diverted. She took Bessie on her knee, and told Henry a fairy tale, and apparently thought no more of her own lost daughter.

Merrily passed the closing hours of the Old Year. The children danced again; then Aunt Isabel was entreated to sing, and the plaintive music of her voice changed the laughter into a pensive but pleasant silence. After a minute or two they all thanked her cheerfully. They did not know—the careless children!—that of all the merry troop around her, Isabel had sung but for *one*. After a while the mirth grew noisier; the light-hearted troop insist on chorussing Aunt Isabel's songs; and so those who could sing, and those who thought they could, all chimed in together, to the utter confusion of treble, tenor, and bass. But there was so much happiness and harmony in their hearts, that no one cared for a little musical discord.

Supper came, for "not even love can live upon air." Abundance of mirth was there;—particularly when the splendid dish of *trifle* came on, and little Bessie Renwick got the ring, and Aunt Isabel the ill-omened sixpence! It actually made her look grave for a minute—until her lover whispered something that made her smile and blush. There was little fear of Isabel's dying an old maid!

The time passed so quickly, that only just had the happy circle drunk the healths of grandpapa and grandmama, and grandpapa had returned thanks in a few touching words, which made them grave in the midst of their fun, when, lo! the clock struck twelve.

And now came the grand ceremony. Dr. James Renwick rose up with great solemnity of visage. Nothing made them laugh so much as to see the mock gravity of merry Uncle James. Bearing a light in each hand, the doctor went to his hall-door, followed by the whole troop. What a noise and confusion did they make in the narrow old-fashioned passage ycleped the hall! And now, the lights being resigned to the care of his eldest son, Dr. Renwick unfastened the bolts, and the door flew open, letting in, besides the New Year, such a gust of biting January night-wind as nearly extinguished the candles, and made the whole party shiver and hasten to the warm drawing-room with great celerity.

Just as Dr. Renwick was about to close the door, and retire also, some one called him from without.

“Wait a minute, doctor, pray. I want you, sir, if you please.”

“Some patient, I suppose,” said the doctor. “Well, come in, friend; it is too cold to stand talking outside.”

The man came in, and Dr. Renwick and his untimely visitor retired to the study.

“What has become of Uncle James?” was soon the general cry, and some of the more daring of the youngsters rushed up and down the house in search of him. He was found in the study alone, but he looked very grave, and it was no pretence now.

“I cannot join you up-stairs again,” he said; “I have to go out immediately.” The children entreated, and Mrs. James Renwick expostulated, knowing that her husband had no patients on his list likely to require him at that time of night; until at last grandpapa sent down to know what was the matter.

“I am sure there is no need for you to leave us in this way, James,” said the old man, rather querulously; “and at least you might tell us whither you are going.”

“I had much rather not,” said the plain-spoken James Renwick; “but if you still ask me, father, I will tell you.”

“Do so, my son.”

“Well, then, it is to my sister’s; to Mrs. Hartford’s.”

“What business have you with her?” cried the angry old man. “It is an insult to your father and mother to cross the threshold of her heartless gaieties.”

“There is no gaiety at the Priory to-night, but bitter sorrow,” answered Dr. Renwick gravely. “Arthur

Hartford met with a dreadful accident to-night; he is still insensible, and his mother is almost frantic by the bedside of her only son."

There was a gloomy silence over the party at these words. Old Mrs. Renwick began to weep; but her husband bade her be silent. "Did—did Mrs. Hartford send for you?"

"No; only old Ralph—you remember him?—came and begged me to go, for both Mr. and Mrs. Hartford are almost beside themselves with grief."

"You shall not go, James Renwick; no child of mine shall enter that ungrateful woman's doors."

Dr. Renwick had been accustomed all his life to render obedience to his father; often, indeed, to a degree very unusual in a son who had himself long become the head of a family. Even when the old man's commands were harshly and unduly expressed, the good doctor seldom showed any open opposition, so strong was his habitual filial respect. Therefore he now only said, "Father, have you thought what you do in saying I shall not go? The boy has no proper assistance; he may die, and then——"

Mr. Renwick's stern lineaments relaxed a little, but he made no answer. Then his aged wife took his hand, and looking at him with swimming eyes, said, "John, remember when our own Arthur died—twenty years ago; if any one had kept help away from him then! And Letty was his favourite sister; and she named her boy after him. Dear husband, do not be harsh; let James go!"

Many others joined their entreaties, and Mr. Renwick was softened; but still he would scarcely yield his authority.

“I will neither say yea nor nay; let James do as he pleases: only let me hear no more.”

Dr. Renwick stayed not a moment, lest his father's mood should change, but was gone on his errand of mercy.

There was no more merriment for the young people that night; they were all too deeply touched. The aged pair soon retired, and the various families departed to their several homes. In an hour all was quiet in the doctor's house. Mrs. James Renwick alone sat waiting her husband's return, and thinking over in her kind heart how this might end. Every other eye was sealed in repose save one, and that was the aged mother's.

On New-Year's morning the family met as usual; Dr. James Renwick looked pale and careworn, but he did not speak of his last night's visit. Nor did the grandfather allude to it, and no one else dared mention the subject in his presence. At last the children separated to their various avocations, and Mr. and Mrs. Renwick were left alone with Dr. James and his wife. There was an uneasy silence, broken only by the clicking sound of the old lady's knitting, which she pursued busily, though her fingers trembled, and several heavy tears dropped on the work. At last the doctor rose and walked to the window, observed that it was a gloomy day, and began searching for his gloves.

"Before you go out, James," said his wife, with an evident effort at unconcern, "grandmama might like to hear how the poor boy is—how that boy is?"

"You mean Arthur Hartford? He is better. I think he may recover."

"Thank God for that!" murmured the old lady fervently.

"Did you see—Mrs. Hartford?" asked the father, after a pause.

"I did," answered the doctor concisely.

"Dear James, tell us all that passed!" whispered the poor old mother. Her husband turned over the pages of a book, but he made no opposition; while the doctor sat down beside his mother, and began to tell his story.

"When I reached the Priory, all was confusion. Poor Letty was in violent hysterics. I heard her screams the moment I entered the house, so I knew it was of no use asking to see her. The father, they told me, was hanging over his insensible boy. I sent word to him that I had come to offer what assistance I could; and he was with me in a moment, wringing my hands, and imploring me to save poor Arthur. I never thought how misery could have bent the man's proud spirit. Mr. Hartford, who passed me but yesterday without a glance, would now have knelt to entreat me to forget the past, and do what I could for his son."

"And you did—you were successful, James?" said old Mrs. Renwick anxiously.

“Yes; after a time the boy came to his senses: he is a fine fellow! He knew me directly, and looked so joyfully from me to his father, who had clasped my hand in overpowering gratitude.”

“And poor Letty?” again asked the weeping mother.

“When she was a little calmer, I went to her room with Mr. Hartford. She started at seeing me: but her husband said, “Letty, you must thank your brother for saving Arthur’s life.” And then she threw herself into my arms, and poured forth such a torrent of thanks, and blessings, and self-reproaches, that it almost made a child of me. Poor Letty! she is much altered,” added the good doctor, his voice growing husky. He ceased talking, and looked steadily into the fire.

All this time the stern old father had not uttered a word.

For a few minutes none of the party spoke. At last old Mrs. Renwick glanced timidly at her husband, and whispered, “Did she say anything about *us*, James.”

“Yes, mother, she asked after you both; said how glad she always was to hear of you, in any possible way; and wept much when she spoke of you.”

Mr. Renwick lifted up his head; he had bent it on his hands—and said, “What truth, think you, is there in that woman’s tears, when, not a week since, she passed us in the road; she riding in her splendid carriage, and the mother that bore her trudging wearily on foot; yet she never looked towards us, but turned



her head another way? Do you think I can forgive that, James Renwick?"

"I have forgiven her, John," said the old lady. "She is our own child, and she is in trouble; she may repent now for the past."

"I know she does," added James earnestly. "She told me how she longed to see you; even her husband said the same: he seems a kind husband to her, though people say he is so proud."

"And they expect that your mother and I will go humbly to their fine house to beg for reconciliation!"

"No, father; that was not what my sister said. She told me to say she prayed you to forget the past, and let her come and see you here, and be your daughter Letty once more."

Dr. Renwick stopped, for he saw that his father was actually weeping. He looked at his wife, and she left the room. For several minutes the aged couple sat with their hands clasped together in silence; then Mr. Renwick said in a broken voice, "Tell Letty she may come."

"She will come—she is come! my dear father," cried James, as he opened the door. Letty, entering, flung herself on her knees before her parents, and was clasped to both their hearts with full and free forgiveness. The erring child was pardoned—the lost one was found!

Dr. Renwick and his wife went silently away together, with full and thankful hearts for the good which had been effected that day. It was their best reward.

There was deep joy throughout the whole of the Renwick family when they heard the news. Some of the younger and gayer spirits thought how pleasant it would be to visit now at Aunt Hartford's beautiful house, and ride Cousin Arthur's fine horses, when he recovered. But with more sincerity and disinterested pleasure did the elders rejoice that there was now no alienation to wound their aged father and mother in their declining years, but that they would now go down to the grave in peace, encircled by a family of love.

Arthur Hartford recovered speedily under his uncle's care. He was indeed a noble boy, resembling, both in person and character, the lost Arthur; so no wonder that he soon became the darling of the grandparents. The leaves were hardly green on the trees before there was a joyful family meeting; for it was the wedding of Aunt Isabel; and there were now no absent ones to mar the happiness of the festivity, for even the soldier had returned.

"That speech of yours turned out not so very unlucky after all," whispered William Oliphant to his cousin Jessie, who hung on his arm as of old: they were always great friends.

"No," answered the laughing girl; "I dare speak of Aunt Hartford now without fear."

"And see how happy grandmama looks! I heard her say that Aunt Hartford looks almost as handsome as the bride, though I think Aunt Isabel is much superior."

“ Well, never mind, William ; we are all very happy ; it has all turned out like a fairy tale ; and I am sure we can say with truth that this has been for us all a happy New Year.”

## ALL FOR THE BEST.

### A Tale.

---

I DO not think there could be found in the three kingdoms a blither old maid than Miss Mellicent Orme, otherwise Aunt Milly, for so she was universally called by her nephews and nieces, first, second, and third cousins—nay, even by many who could not boast the smallest tie of consanguinity. But this sort of universal aunthood to the whole neighbourhood was by no means disagreeable to Miss Milly, for in a very little body she had a large heart, of a most India-rubber nature; not indeed as the simile is used, in speaking of female hearts, that “never break—but always stretch.” But Miss Milly’s heart possessed this elastic nature in the best sense—namely, that it ever found room for new occupants; and, moreover, it was remarkable for its quality of effacing all unkindness or injuries as easily as India-rubber removes pencil-marks from paper.

Aunt Milly—I have some right to call her so, being her

very own nephew, Godfrey Estcourt—was an extremely little woman. She had pretty little features, pretty little hands and feet, a pretty little figure, and always carried with her a pretty little worked bag, in whose mysterious recesses all the children of the neighbourhood loved to dive, seldom returning to the surface without some pearl of price, in the shape of a lozenge or a sugar-plum. Her dress was always neat, rather old-fashioned perhaps, but invariably becoming; her soft brown hair—it really was brown still—lay smoothly braided under a tiny cap; her white collar was ever snowy; indeed Aunt Milly's whole attire seemed to have the amazing quality of never looking worn, soiled, or dusty, but always fresh and new. Yet she was far from rich, as every one knew; but her little income was just enough to suffice for her little self. She lived in a nutshell of a house, with the smallest of small handmaidens; indeed everything about Aunt Milly was on the diminutive scale. She did not abide much at home, for she was everywhere in request—at weddings, christenings, &c. And to her credit be it spoken, Aunt Milly did not turn her feet from the house of mourning. She could weep with those that wept, yet somehow or other she contrived to infuse hope amidst despair. And in general her blithe nature converted all life's minor evils into things not worth lamenting about.

Every one felt that Aunt Milly's entrance into their doors brought sunshine. She was a sunbeam in herself; there was cheerfulness in her light step, her

merry laugh: the jingling of the keys in her pocket, dear little soul! was musical. She had a word of encouragement for all, and had an inclination to look on the sunny side of everything and everybody. No one was more welcome in mirthful days, no one more sought for in adversity, for she had the quality of making the heaviest trouble seem lighter; and her unfailing motto was, "All happens for the best."

All my schoolboy disasters were deposited in Aunt Milly's sympathising ear; and when I grew up I still kept to the old habit. I came to her one day with what I considered my first real sorrow: it was the loss, by the sudden failure of a country bank, of nearly all the few hundreds my poor father had laid up for me. My sad news had travelled before me, and I was not surprised to see Aunt Milly's cheerful face really grave as she met me with, "My dear boy, I am very sorry for you."

"It is the greatest misfortune I could have," I cried. "I wish that wretch Sharples ——"

"Don't wish him anything worse than he has to bear already, poor man, with his large family," said Aunt Milly, gently.

"But you do not know all I have lost. That—that Laura ——" and I stopped, looking, I doubt not, very miserable, and possibly very silly.

"You mean to say, Godfrey, that since, instead of having a little fortune to begin the world with, you have hardly anything at all, Miss Laura Ashton will not consider that her engagement holds. I expected it."

“ Oh, Aunt Milly, she is not so mean as that; but we were to have been married in two years, and I could have got a share in Mortlake’s office, and we should have been so happy! All that is over now. Her father says we must wait, and Laura is to be considered free. Life is nothing to me! I will go to America—or shoot myself.”

“ How old are you, Godfrey?” asked Aunt Milly, with a quiet smile that rather annoyed me.

“ I shall be twenty next June,” I said. Young people always put their age in the future tense: it sounds better.

“ It is now July, so that I may call you nineteen and a month. My dear boy, the world must be a horrible place indeed for you to grow tired of it so soon. I would advise you to wait a little while before you get so very desperate.”

“ Aunt Milly,” I said, turning away, “ it is easy for you to talk—you were never in love.”

A shadow passed over her bright face, but Aunt Milly did not answer my allusion.

“ I do not think any boy of nineteen is doomed to be a victim to loss of fortune or hopeless love,” she said after a pause. “ My dear Godfrey, this will be a trial of your Laura’s constancy, and of your own patience and industry. Depend upon it, all will turn out for the best.”

“ Oh!” I sighed, “ you talk very well, Aunt Milly; but what can I do?”

“ I will tell you. You are young, clever, and have been for two years in a good profession. It will be

your own fault if you do not rise in the world. Every man is in a great measure the architect of his own fortunes; and where, as in your case, the foundation of a good education is laid, so much the easier is it to raise the superstructure. You may yet be a rich man by your own exertions, and the best of fortunes is a fortune self-earned."

This was the longest and gravest speech I had ever heard from Aunt Milly's lips. Its truth struck me forcibly, and I felt rather ashamed of having so soon succumbed to disaster: it seemed cowardly, and unworthy the manly dignity of nearly twenty years. Aunt Milly, with true feminine tact, saw her advantage, and followed it up.

"Now, as to your heart-troubles, my dear nephew. To tell the truth, I hardly believe in boyish love; it is often so much of a dream, and so little of a reality. Do not be vexed, Godfrey; but I should not be surprised if, five years hence, you tell me how fortunate it was that this trial came. Men rarely see with the same eyes at nineteen and twenty-five."

I energetically quoted Shakspeare—

"Doubt that the stars are fire,  
Doubt that the sun doth move,  
Doubt truth to be a liar,  
But never doubt I love."

Aunt Milly laughed. "As both these astronomical facts are rather questionable, you must excuse my doubting the final fact also. But time will show. Meanwhile, do not despair; be diligent, and be careful of the little you have left. Matters might have been worse with you."



“ Ah, Aunt Milly, what a cheerful heart you have ! But trouble never comes to you, as it does to other people.”

“ You are a little mistaken, for once, Godfrey. By Sharples’ failure I have lost every farthing I had in the world.”

I was struck dumb with surprise and regret. Poor dear Aunt Milly ! when she was listening to my lamentations, and consoling me, how little did I know that she was more unfortunate than myself ! And yet she neither complained nor desponded, but only smiled—a little sadly perhaps—and said she knew even this disaster was “ all for the best,” though she could not see it at the time. She calmly made preparations for quitting her pretty home, confided her little handmaid to one cousin, in whose kitchen the tidy Rachel was gladly admitted, gave her few household pets to another, and prepared to brave the wide world. Some unfeeling people forgot Aunt Milly in her trouble ; but the greater part of her friendly circle proved how much they esteemed and valued her. Some asked her to visit them for a month, three months, a year : indeed, had she chosen, Aunt Milly might have spent her life as a passing guest among her friends ; but she was too proud to do any such thing.

At last a third or fourth cousin—a widower of large fortune—invited Miss Milly to reside at his house, as chaperon to his two daughters, young girls just growing up into womanhood. This proposal, kindly meant, was warmly accepted ; and Aunt Milly set forward on

her long journey, for Elphinstone Hall was some hundred miles off—a formidable distance to one who had never been a day’s journey from her own home; now, alas! hers no more! Still, neither despondency nor fear troubled her blithe spirit, as little Miss Milly set out with her valorous nephew; for I had pleaded so earnestly my right to be her squire to Mr. Elphinstone’s door, that the concession was yielded at last.

Of all the gloomy-looking old avenues that ever led to baronial hall, the one we passed through was the gloomiest. It might have been pretty in May, but on a wet day in October it was most melancholy. Poor Aunt Milly shivered as the wind rustled in the trees, and the dead leaves fell in clouds on the top of the postchaise. We alighted, and entered a hall equally lugubrious, and not much warmer than the avenue. The solemn old porter was warming his chilled hands at the tiny fire: he and the house were in perfect keeping—dreary, dull, and melancholy. The master was much in the same style: a tall black figure, with a long face and a white neckcloth, was the personified idea left behind by Mr. Elphinstone. When he was gone, I earnestly entreated Aunt Milly to return with me, and not stay in this desolate place; but she refused.

“My cousin seems kind,” she said: “he looked and spoke as though he were glad to see me.” (I was too cold to hear or see much, certainly, but I declare I did not notice this very friendly reception.) “My dear Godfrey,” Aunt Milly continued, “I will stay and try

to make a home here : the two girls may be amiable, and then I shall soon love them : at all events, let us hope for the best."

*My* hopes for poor Aunt Milly all vanished into thin air when, at the frigid dinner-table, where the very eatables seemed made of stone, I saw two young ladies of fifteen or thereabouts: one the wildest and rudest hoyden that ever disgraced feminine habiliments; the other, a pale stooping girl, with sleepy blue eyes, and lank fair hair, who never uttered a word, nor once lifted her eyes from the tablecloth.

"What will become of poor Aunt Milly?" I thought internally. Yet there she was, as cheerful as ever, talking to that solemn old icicle, Mr. Elphinstone; listening patiently to the lava-flood of Miss Louisa's tongue; and now and then speaking to Miss Euphemia, whose only answer was a nod of the head, or a stare from her immense blue eyes. "Well!" I mentally ejaculated, "Aunt Milly's talent for making the best of everything will be called into full requisition here, I suspect."

Nevertheless, when we parted, she assured me that she was quite content; that she would no doubt be very comfortable at the Hall.

"But those two dreadful girls, how will you manage them, Aunt Milly?" and a faint vision of the tall stout Louisa going in a passion and knocking my poor little aunt off her chair, came across my mind's eye.

"Poor things! they have no mother to teach them better. I am sorry for them: I was a motherless child

myself," said Aunt Milly softly. "They will improve by-and-by: depend upon it, Godfrey, all will turn out well for both you and me."

"Amen!" said I in my heart; for I thought of my own Laura. How different she was from the Miss Elphinstones! And the image of my beloved eclipsed that of desolate Aunt Milly, I fear, before I had travelled many miles from the Hall.

Aunt Milly's epistles were not very frequent: for, like many excellent people, she disliked letter-writing, and only indulged her very particular friends with a few lines now and then, in which she fully acted up to the golden rule, "If you have anything to say, say it: if nothing—why, say it too." Thus my information as to how matters were going on at Elphinstone Hall was of a very slender nature. However, when a few months had rolled by, chance led me into the neighbourhood, and I surprised Aunt Milly with a visit from her loving nephew.

It was early spring, and a few peeping primroses brightened the old avenue. Underneath the dining-room windows, was a gay bed of purple and yellow crocuses, which I thought bore tokens of Aunt Milly's care; she was always so fond of flowers. I fancied the Hall did not look quite so cheerless as before; the bright March sunbeams enlivened, though they could not warm it. In a few moments appeared Aunt Milly herself, not in the least altered, but as lively and active as ever.

She took me into her own little sitting-room, and

told me how the winter had passed with her. It had been rather a gloomy one, she acknowledged: the girls were accustomed to run wild; Louisa would have her own way; but then she was easily guided by love, and her nature was frank and warm. Phemie, the pale girl, who had been delicate from her cradle, was rather indolent, but—(oh what a blessing these charitable *buts* are sometimes!)—but then she was so sweet and gentle. I own when I again saw the young damsels, thus leniently described by Aunt Milly, I did not perceive the marvellous change: Louisa seemed nearly as talkative, and her sister nearly as insipid, as ever; still there was a slight improvement even to my eyes, and I gladly allowed Aunt Milly the full benefit of that loving glamour which was cast by her hopeful creed and sweet disposition.

“But now, Godfrey, how fares it with you?” said my good aunt. “How is Laura? and how are you getting on in the world?”

I could give but a melancholy answer to these questions; for I had to work hard, and law was a very dry study. Besides, many people looked coldly on me after they knew I was poorer than I had been; and even Laura herself was not so frank and kind. Vague jealousies were springing up in my heart for every smile she bestowed elsewhere; and these smiles were not few. I was, in truth, far from happy; and so I told Aunt Milly, adding, “If Laura does not love me, I don’t care what becomes of me.”

Aunt Milly smiled, and then looked grave. “My

dear Godfrey, if Laura married to-morrow, you would recover in time."

"No, never! To lose the girl I love, is to lose everything in the world."

"It may be you do not yet know what real love is, my dear nephew. The strength and duration of a man's attachment depend chiefly upon the character and disposition of the woman he loves. For your Laura — But we shall see. Once more, have a good courage; work hard at your profession, and grieve as little about Laura as you can. If she ever did love you, she does so still, and will as long as you keep constant to her, otherwise she is not worth the winning."

I did not agree with Aunt Milly's theory; but I said no more; my heart was too sore. She took me over the house and grounds: both looked cheerful under the influence of the soft spring; and then she told me how kind Mr. Elphinstone was, and how he had been gradually weaned from his solitary life to take pleasure in the society of his daughters.

"And I hope he is grateful to you, who have made it at all endurable?" I said.

Aunt Milly smiled. "Yes, I believe he is: but I have only done what I ought: the girls both love me dearly, and it is sufficient reward to see them improved."

I did not see Mr. Elphinstone, but I earnestly hoped the solemn, coldly polite, middle-aged gentleman had shared in the general amelioration and reform effected by the cheerful-hearted Miss Milly.

Months had glided into years ere I again saw Aunt Milly. Everything had changed with me : from a boy I had grown a man, from toying to struggling with the world. I had followed Aunt Milly's advice, and had begun to reap the fruit of it, in the good opinion of those whose opinion was worth having. I had proved also the truth of her old saying, "How sweet is bread of one's own earning!" Another of her prophecies, alas ! had come but too true. Laura Ashton had married—but I was not her husband : a richer man stole the jewel of my boyhood's fancy ; but—and this was the saddest to bear—not before I had found it to be a false pearl, unworthy my manhood's wearing. But I will not speak of this ; in spite of Aunt Milly's sage speeches, no one can quite forget his first love.

When I next visited Elphinstone Hall, it was in the golden days of midsummer. I thought I had never beheld a more lovely place. The old trees were so bowery and full of leaves ; the grassy lawn so very green ; the flower-garden so bright with blossoms. Age and youth were not more different than the ancient cheerless Hall of former times and the beautiful spot I now looked upon. Even Aunt Milly seemed to share in the general rejuvenescence. The two years which had changed me so much, had not made her look a day older. She had the same clear, fresh, cheerful face, and neat little figure ; both perhaps a little rounder, the result of a happy life and few cares. Her dress was as tasteful as ever, but not quite so precise, and it was of richer materials. She wore, too, various handsome arti-

cles of jewellery ; a remarkable circumstance for unpretending Aunt Milly. I thought her pupils must be very generous in presents.

We had not sat talking long when a very graceful girl crossed the lawn to the French window of Aunt Milly's room.

"I will come soon : go and take your walk, Phemie dear," said Aunt Milly.

Wonder of wonders ! Could that beautiful fair face and golden ringlets which I saw through the open window belong to the lackadaisical Miss Euphemia of old ? I absolutely started from my chair.

"You don't mean to say, Aunt Milly, that that lovely girl is Miss Elphinstone ?"

"Most certainly," said Aunt Milly, laughing heartily—her own musical laugh.

"Well, if I ever saw such a transformation ! You are as much a fairy as Cinderella's godmother."

"Not at all ; I only did as a gardener does with half-cultivated ground ; I pulled up the weeds, and nurtured the flowers. As for Phemie's beauty, *I* never thought her ugly, though you were too much occupied with your disgust at the place to perceive that she really had a fair skin and pretty features. I have only made the best of what I found."

"And how has Miss Louisa turned out in your hands ?" I asked, smiling.

"Look at her ; she is coming up the avenue on horseback."

And a very graceful, fearless horsewoman the quon-



dam hoyden seemed: her wildness was subdued into sprightly, but not unladylike manners; in short, Louisa had become what many men would admire as a fine, lively girl.

“Why, Aunt Milly,” I said, “you must have grown quite attached to these girls; it will really be painful for you to leave them.”

“I do not think of leaving them very soon,” said Aunt Milly, casting down her eyes, and playing with her gold watch-chain, while a very faint rosiness, deepening on her still fair cheek, and a scarcely perceptible smile hovering round her mouth, were distinctly visible.

“Indeed!” said I, inquiringly.

“Yes; Mr. Elphinstone is very kind; he does not wish me to go: the girls love me very much: and my cousin——”

“Follows his daughters’ good example!” I cried, at last arriving at the truth. “Well, I don’t see how he could possibly help it; and so, dear Aunt Milly, I wish you joy.”

Aunt Milly muttered something in return, blushed as prettily as a girl of fifteen, and at last fairly ran out of the room.

“After all, everything *was* for the best!” thought I, as I attended the quiet wedding of Mr. Elphinstone and his second wife—loved and loving sincerely; though to both the affection was but the Indian summer of their lives. He did not look half so grave and austere as I fancied, and really was a very noble-looking man, in spite of his half-century; and if his winning little

wife trod only ten years behind him in the road of life, why, I have seen many older-looking brides who were not thirty by the church register. After all, what matter years when the heart is still young? They both did right in marrying, and the Indian summer shines peacefully on them still.

I have nothing more to add, except that I have been for these two years a married man myself; and therefore fully sympathised with Aunt Milly's keeping of her seventh wedding anniversary last week. I may just mention, *en passant*, that I rarely call her Aunt Milly now, happening to be her son-in-law as well as nephew. Perhaps, to clear up all mysteries, I had better confess that my wife has fair hair, sweet blue eyes, and that her name is Euphemia.

## THE STORY OF ELISABETTA SIRANI.

---

“ELISABETTI *mia*, I have lost pencils—colours ; come, child, and aid me to look for them. What ! thou art idling away all the day in that corner, instead of taking care of thy little sisters. Hark ! there is Barbara crying, and *la bambino* Anna too ; and the pencils are lost : and Il Signor Montenegro is waiting for the picture. I shall never finish it.”

The speaker—Giovanni Andrea Sirani, one of the second-rate artists of Bologna—hurriedly tossed about brushes, palette, and oils, making the studio all confusion ; then, loudly called on Elisabetta for assistance. She came forward from the sunny nook in the window, where she had been hidden, and addressing her angry father in a voice remarkable for its soothing and sweet tones, put into his hands the pencils he required, arranged his palette, and stood behind him while he again continued his work.

Elisabetta was a girl of about twelve years, tall and well-formed, though still childlike in proportions, and too angular to be graceful. But her face was too strik-

ing to be passed unnoticed even by a stranger. Not through its beauty, for the features were irregular, and the long and rather aquiline nose would have given a character too masculine to the countenance, had it not been for the exquisitely sweet expression of the mouth, and the dimpled chin. Again, too, the harshness given by the strongly marked eyebrows was softened by the dreamy languor of the dark eyes and drooping eyelids. In short, the whole face of Elisabetta Sirani showed a combination of masculine powers and womanly sweetness, united with that flexibility of feature and ever-changing expression, which almost always denote great sensitiveness of mind.

Signor Andrea, relieved from his disquietudes, worked at his picture, now and then calling on his young daughter to inspect his progress, and listening to her remarks and comments, which, though given with the simplicity and timidity of a child, showed an understanding that justified the consideration with which she was treated by her father. Sometimes the hasty and nervous temperament of the artist was excited to anger by the noise of the children within ; he would hurriedly dismiss his eldest daughter to restore quiet, and as quickly call for her again, declaring he could not paint unless she was beside him, to grind his colours and prepare his pencils. He did not add, that she was quite as useful in giving him various unsuspected, but most successful hints, even in the picture itself.

After an hour or two spent in this manner, the *tête-à-tête* of the artist and his daughter was broken by the

entrance of a man in a clerical dress, but attired with all the taste and sumptuousness which was prevalent in the leading cities of Italy, and especially Bologna, at the close of the seventeenth century. Andrea Sirani received his visitor with mingled cordiality and respect.

“I am glad Il Signor Conte Malvasia is come: I should not have been satisfied to send my picture away without his opinion on its merits.”

“You are very obliging, Messer Sirani,” said the ecclesiastic; “but I have usually only one opinion regarding your beautiful pictures, and this appears equal to any.” He sat down on the painting-chair which Elisabetta had placed for him opposite the picture; and after patting her cheek with a friendly and affectionate expression, which dyed it with a blush of pleasure, he turned his whole attention to the work before him.

“I see you love the soft and melting shadows and mellow lights of our Guido, the pride of Bologna,” said the Conte Malvasia. “And you do not work in the gloom which some of our stern foreign brethren delight in: you let the sun visit your painting-room; save for this warm crimson curtain, which must cast such a pleasant glow on everything here, though it rather darkens the picture now.” He drew back the heavy folds, and discovered the little nook where Elisabetta had sat. It was strewed with pencils and sketches of all kinds: Malvasia picked up one of the scattered papers.

“Is this beautiful Madonna one of your studies, friend Andrea? Why, your first sketches are absolutely as good as your finished paintings.”

The artist looked at it, and turned away with a discontented air—

“Oh, monsignor, it is only one of the child’s drawings. Elisabetta, I think you might be better employed than this. Go to your mother, child.”

“Stay one moment, Elisabetta,” said Conte Malvasia, drawing towards him the reluctant, blushing, and almost tearful child. “Did you really draw and design this?”

“Yes, monsignor,” said Elisabetta.

“Messer Andrea,” continued the conte, “why do you not teach your daughter to be a painter like yourself? Would you not like to be a great artist, *figlia mia*?” added he.

Elisabetta did not speak, but her eyes lighted up, and her lips quivered with emotion. Andrea said roughly, “No woman can ever be a painter.”

“How can you say so, Andrea? Have you forgotten Lavinia Fontana, and Antonia Pinelli, and our own Properzia?”

“Do not bring Madame de Rossi forward as an example for my child. Besides, Elisabetta does not wish to be a painter.”

Elisabetta went timidly up to her father, and laid her hands, still folded in entreaty, on his arm—

“Dear father, I do wish it; I long for it. Oh, teach me to paint like you.”

The painter, jealous as he seemed of his art, was moved, and consented. From that time he suffered his daughter to pursue her studies openly, though the aid

and direction which she received from him were very little. Andrea Sirani seemed displeased that a young girl should gain almost intuitively what it had taken him long years to acquire. He did not see the difference between natural genius and powers which were almost entirely the result of cultivation.

Elisabetta Sirani—and we are not describing an ideal character, but one who really existed, whose name is still honoured among the Bolognese school—Elisabetta Sirani, as her childhood passed away, devoted herself more and more to her beloved art. She perceived that her father felt an ill-concealed aversion to seeing her at her easel; and, besides, he had been so much accustomed to her assistance in the minor duties of the studio, that he could not bear to see her occupied in anything but attending upon him. Therefore she rose by the dawn of day, and painted and studied with unwearied perseverance, until the hour when Andrea required her presence in the studio. Then she patiently relinquished the occupation which she loved so well, and turned her attention to her father, to the domestic concerns of the house, or to the acquirement of music, a study which was her greatest delight next to the one in which her genius lay. To the world she was still the simple Elisabetta, daughter of the painter Sirani, distinguished by no outward signs from her young sisters Barbara and Anna, or from her companions among the Bolognese maidens. No one knew what her hidden talents were, save her father—who shut his

eyes upon them as much as possible—and her unfailing friend, the Conte Malvasia.

At last, when Elisabetta had reached her sixteenth year, there came a change. A slow and painful disease stole over the unfortunate Andrea Sirani, crippling all his joints, so that day by day the exercise of his art grew more difficult, until at length it became almost impossible for him to wield the pencil. In vain did Elisabetta chafe the poor numbed hands with her soft fingers: they would work no more; and life itself seemed riven from the despairing artist, thus deprived of the power to embody his conceptions.

“It is all in vain, Elisabetta,” cried Sirani one day when the brush had fallen from his crippled fingers, which could no longer guide it—“it is all in vain; I shall never paint more!”

He looked at his powerless and disfigured hands, and tears rolled down the cheeks of the strong man. No wonder that the gentle Elisabetta wept too, and threw her arms around her father’s neck, in vain attempts at consolation.

“Do not give me hope, my child,” he answered mournfully; “I know this disease is incurable. I am no more an artist. Holy mother of mercy! how shall I find bread for my children?”

Elisabetta’s cheek flushed, her eyes sparkled, words rose to her lips; but she stopped, thinking of the pain they would give to her helpless father. At last she said timidly, “Father, you know I have been your pupil these four years; in that time, I think—I hope



—I have learned enough to gain something by my paintings. Will you let me try?"

Andrea shook his head. "Impossible: a girl not nineteen, and I have been a painter these twenty years. But it is long since I have seen thy work, child," he added in some confusion; "bring it hither."

Elisabetta, deeply joyful that her woman's tact had thus effected what she thought would be a discovery both difficult and painful, quickly placed before her father a Madonna so perfect that the artist at once saw the genius of his neglected daughter. It was in vain to nourish jealousy; for, alas! there could be no rivalry between them now. He kissed Elisabetta's brow, and prayed the Virgin, whose sweet face she had depicted so well, to bless his good and talented child.

Elisabetta became a painter. When only nineteen, her first exhibited picture made her the wonder and pride of her native city. It was a religious subject, such as the gentle and pious girl loved delineating—the saints of her church, St. Ignatius and St. Francis Xavier. The purchaser was the Marchese Spada; and the sum Elisabetta thus gained was large enough to bring a thrill of proud delight to her heart, with the consciousness that the future was her own. Her little sisters laughed and shouted at the sight of the purse of gold; her young companion, Ginevra Cantofoli, whispered in her ear how many personal adornments it would purchase; but Elisabetta went straight to her father's chamber, and laid the first fruits of her talents

and industry on the bed where the suffering artist was now confined.

"My father," she said in meek and blushing humility, "*we* have gained thus much by my picture: see!"

"Thou sayest *we*, Elisabetta!" answered Sirani. "Why not 'I'? This money is all thine."

"Not so, dear father," said the young girl: "all I have learned in painting I owe to thee. I am only thy *hand* to work in thy stead, until it shall please the blessed Madonna to restore thee. Therefore this shall be devoted, like all thy other earnings, good and kind father, to the general benefit of the family."

Two large tears stole through the closed eyes of the poor artist; but he said nothing. Perhaps Elisabetta's loving deceit, aided by the natural vanity of mankind, made him actually believe that his daughter's unselfish gifts were but a due requital for his instruction in art. But he made no opposition, and her future earnings were all appropriated to the domestic wants of the family. Night and day did the young Bolognese toil at her easel. Yet it was a labour of love; for she had that earnest devotion and enthusiasm for art which constitutes the true riches and reward of genius, entirely independent of worldly success. But this latter did not fail Elisabetta. A woman, lovely even among the beautiful of Italy, she attracted the attention of the connoisseurs of her native city, who saw with surprise a young maiden of twenty execute with facility works equal to many of the most

renowned artists of the day. Her quickness of hand was extraordinary; her slight fingers seemed merely to play with the pencil, and the painting grew under them almost by magic. The number of pictures which yearly came from her easel was astonishing; but Elisabetta had that strongest spur of all to diligence—she was working for the daily bread of those most dear to her, and who could only trust to her for support.

Looking back through the lapse of centuries on the life of this young and gifted creature, one marvels first at the wonderful steadiness of purpose which supported her at the commencement of her arduous career; and then at the sweet womanly nature which made her still humble, unsophisticated, and undazzled by the success with which that career was crowned. The noble and talented of the land crowded to her studio; churches far and wide were adorned with her pictures; kings and queens sent her letters of compliment on her works; and yet the young artist, in her own quiet home, was ever the same simple Elisabetta—tending her decrepit father, who was sometimes for whole months confined to his bed, aiding her mother in all domestic cares and occupations, instructing her sisters, and brightening the whole house with her cheerful and blithe spirit.

According to the usual custom of the Italian painters, Andrea Sirani had formed a school of young artists, who profited by his instructions, and imitated his style. Among these was the favourite companion of Elisa-

betta, Ginevra Cantofoli. From earliest girlhood there had been a friendly rivalry between the two—at first amicable; and then, as Elisabetta's success increased, becoming gradually more serious, though it was not apparent. Every new triumph of the daughter of Sirani gave a pang to the heart of Ginevra, until at last the wild passions of the south were all roused in her bosom, and a jealous rivalry took the place of her old love for her childhood's friend. Every sweet and kindly word of Elisabetta's but embittered this feeling, which became the stronger for concealment. When, in the sincerity of her friendship, Elisabetta praised and encouraged her young rival, and at times assisted Ginevra in her pictures by the touches of her own superior hand, no feeling save of envy and dislike entered the heart of the proud and desperate Italian. Even her beauty—and Ginevra was very beautiful—she counted as nothing compared with that of Elisabetta.

But all unconscious of this, the artist's daughter went on her way—her loving and quiet spirit untroubled by any of those violent passions which distracted Ginevra—pursuing her art with unwearied diligence. She rarely joined in the amusements of the ladies of Bologna; her sole recreation was her favourite science of music. Often in the delicious Italian evenings Elisabetta would take her harp, the instrument in which she excelled, and for hours together draw from it the sweetest sounds, giving up her whole soul to music.

One night she was thus occupied, when Conte Malvasia entered unobserved. He went up to the couch where Andrea Sirani, whose sufferings were a little abated, lay watching the sunset, and occasionally turning his eyes to where Elisabetta sat, bending over her harp. Her form had lost its angularity in the roundness of womanhood; her hair was knotted behind in thick plaits, after the fashion of the times, save that a few silken curls rested on her white throat, which the stiff and tight-fitting dress of the day could scarcely hide. The expression of her eyes and mouth was as sweet as ever, and as she sang, her whole face was lighted up with irresistible beauty.

“Look at her,” whispered the proud father to Malvasia: “tell me, is not my Elisabetta the fairest maiden, as well as the greatest painter, in all Bologna?”

The good old ecclesiastic smiled, and assented. “She looks as happy as if she had a presentiment of the good news I bring,” he answered.

“About the holy fathers of Certosa?” eagerly asked Sirani. “What! have they determined—and for Elisabetta?”

“Yes,” laconically said the conte.

“Elisabetta—Elisabettina mia,” cried the delighted Andrea, who had long since forgotten his jealousy in fatherly love and pride, “you are successful; the good padri of Certosa have chosen you to paint their altarpiece!”

Elisabetta darted forward with unconstrained delight.

She kissed the hands of Malvasia, and thanked him over and over again.

“But, my dear child,” said the benevolent conte, “you are only at the commencement of the journey, and you seem as joyful as if the goal were attained. Do you know what is the chosen subject of the picture? A grand and difficult one—the Baptism of our Lord. Have you any idea of the manner in which you will treat it, Elisabetta?”

“I will show you, Signor Conte.” She took a sheet of paper, laid it on her knee, and, with a brush dipped in Indian ink, began to dash in the first sketch of her composition with wonderful rapidity and power.

“Will this please you, monsignor?” timidly said Elisabetta at last, holding up the design of the picture, which was afterwards the pride of the monastery of Certosa, and the work on which the fame of Elisabetta Sirani chiefly rests.

Ere the father and Conte Malvasia could find words for their delight, Ginevra Cantofoli entered. There was a heavy sadness over her mouth, and a wild look in her eyes, which spoke of some inward trouble. Elisabetta, in her unconscious delight, threw her arms round her friend’s neck, and told her of her happiness; but Ginevra recoiled as from the touch of a serpent.

“Then it is you who have taken from me my heart’s desire?” she said bitterly. “I sought to paint this altar-piece; but the padri, like all the world, thought me your inferior. I suppose I shall live and die so, Elisabetta?” she added, attempting a forced smile.

“Why did you not tell me of your plan, Ginevra?” said Elisabetta gently.

“Because I resolved for once to think and act for myself: I have failed; now let us forget it,” answered the other.

But Ginevra did not forget it; and year after year that added to Elisabetta’s fame, only buried the poison deeper in the heart of her rival.

At last, added to all other jealousies, came the one excited by love. From the city of Parma, where he had been completing his studies in art, came Battista Zani, once the pupil of Sirani, and now the betrothed of Ginevra Cantofoli. Young, enthusiastic, rich in all that could win a maiden’s love, no wonder was it that Battista was almost idolized by the girl he had chosen to be his wife one day. And when, like all who came within the circle of her presence, he yielded to the magic influence of Elisabetta Sirani, and felt and expressed towards her a regard and reverence almost approaching to worship, Ginevra’s very heart was rent asunder with jealousy. Sometimes, in his simplicity and utter unconsciousness of evil, Battista talked to his betrothed of Elisabetta, of her saint-like beauty — upon which he delighted to look, with that admiration of all things pure and lovely which was so deep in his artist soul — of her unworldliness, her genius; and all this was to Ginevra the most exquisite torture. Then, too, in the frank admiration and friendly interest which Elisabetta showed towards the young painter, whose talents gave promise of such wondrous fruits,

Ginevra saw nothing but the preference of love, for she could not imagine the possibility of any maiden's beholding her own Battista without loving him. And truly with many this suspicion would not have been far wrong; but it was not so with Elisabetta Sirani.

After a time spent in his native Bologna, the artist determined to go to Rome.

"Would that I too were going to Rome—beautiful Rome!" said Elisabetta, when Battista came to bid adieu. "How pleasant to see all its wonders—to behold the glorious Capella Sistina of which we have so often dreamed, Battista! I would that I were going also!"

"Then why not, Madonna Elisabetta?" cried the young painter eagerly. "It would be so happy to see Rome with thee!"

Elisabetta smiled quietly. "Thou forgettest my father, my home. How could I leave all these, good Battista, even to go to Rome?"

"Then I will think of thee always, Madonna. In my memory, in my prayers, thou shalt visit Rome."

"Be it so, kind Battista," smilingly answered Elisabetta, as she gave him her hand, which he kissed with reverence, and departed with Ginevra.

"Is she not an angel, this Madonna Sirani, to speak so kindly to a poor artist like me?" he said to his betrothed. "But ere I see her again I may be more worthy of her goodness. Dost thou not think so, Ginevra mia?"

"Yes," answered Ginevra in a low and changed



voice, while a horrible determination made her hands clench and her eyes flash fire. But Battista saw it not; he was wholly absorbed in those delicious dreams of coming glory, which too often fade like a morning cloud.

“La Signora Elisabetta desires her spiced draught,” said the old nurse, coming from the painting-room one day. “Get it ready for her quickly, Benedetta.”

Benedetta, a young country girl whom Elisabetta had educated, and who loved her mistress with passionate tenderness, went speedily about her task.

“Thou art putting too much cinnamon, silly child,” said the old woman.

“It is not cinnamon, good mother; it is another spice that I bought the other day. The woman who sold it said it would do Madonna good, and that I must give it to her every day. And truly she was right, for I never saw the signora’s eyes look so bright as yesterday.”

So the young girl carried the cup to her mistress, and watched her with affectionate looks while she drank her favourite beverage of sugar, cinnamon, and water. How little did either know that this day it was a draught of deadly poison !

An unaccountable illness seized upon the doomed Elisabetta. It was little dreaded by those who best loved her; but she herself felt an utter languor—a strange overpowering sensation, which gave her a fore-shadowing of the coming death. When Ginevra, whom her summons had brought, stood beside her,

Elisabetta spoke to her early friend with an affectionate seriousness, beyond her wont, of the beloved art they both followed—of Ginevra's future life—of her lover.

A look at once full of hatred and despairing grief came over Ginevra's face; but Elisabetta went on—"I always loved thee, Ginevra, and thy Battista too; and if I recover——"

"Thou wilt die; thou art dying now," said Ginevra, in a low and hissing whisper. "Thou hast been my bane through life, my rival in all things; last of all, in Battista's love. I have poisoned thee."

A shudder convulsed Elisabetta's frame, but she did not shriek: awe, not terror, possessed her, as she heard of her certain doom. Her lips moved long in a silent prayer; then she looked calmly at Ginevra, who stood beside her like a statue of stone, and said, "Thou art deceived; I never loved any man; my life was devoted to God and to divine art. Thy Battista wooed me not, Ginevra: he never loved but thee."

In utter abandonment of remorse the murderess sued for pardon at her victim's feet. "Denounce me! Thy death will be slow: let me die before thee, as an atonement."

"Not so," faintly answered Elisabetta; "the secret be between thee and me. Let not my father know that his child died by poison. The holy saints forgive thee, as I do. Ginevra, live, and be happy with thy betrothed."

"It is too late," shrieked Ginevra; "Battista is dead!"

It was indeed so. Battista Zani died at Rome, soon after his arrival, leaving behind him only the memory of the genius which had promised so much, and which perished in its early blossoming. His name, chronicled by Malvasia, is all that remains to posterity of Battista Zani.

Elisabetta Sirani died by this mysterious and horrible death in her twenty-sixth year. Many surmises arose as to the fatal cause, some approaching near the fact, others wild and contradictory. Amidst the pomp of splendid obsequies, the maiden artist was laid in the tomb of Guido Reni. The orator Picinardi poured forth a torrent of eloquent lamentation over the beloved dead; solemn music sounded through the church of St. Domenico; and the whole city mourned over the pride of Bologna.

But while poets wrote her elegy, and sculptors adorned her costly monument, the memory of Elisabetta remained, like that of a departed saint, in her father's house; at first sorrowful, afterwards bringing only holy and solemn thoughts. They spoke of her genius; of her humility, which scorned not all the lowly but sweet offices of home; of her beauty, made still lovelier by the calm dignity with which, knowing she was fair, she gloried not in it; and of her pure and holy mind, which, though not too proud for earth, ever turned heavenwards, as if there was its true home. And thus, like the continual perfume of virtue and of holiness, which death cannot take away, lingered on earth the memory of Elisabetta Sirani.

Andrea Sirani survived his eldest daughter many years. His two other children, Barbara and Anna, also became artists; and there is still extant a graceful sonnet of Picinardi, addressed to Barbara Sirani, who had painted from memory the portrait of the lost Elisabetta.

Of Ginevra Cantofoli, all that need be said is, that she lived and she died.

## A LIFE EPISODE,

---

—Of which the reader may believe just as much as he chooses—though, for my part, I believe it all. Not its mere outside garb—the drapery in which we pen-artists enfold our model-truths, which drapery we may arrange exactly as we please—but the deep world-wide verity of human feeling that lies beneath, and is eternally the same.

The man whose life-episode I purpose here to unfold, was one whom you might have met any day in a London street, park, or omnibus, and not have known that he was different from other men. Perhaps it may create astonishment, that I thus take from my hero every romantic accessory that could throw a halo around him, so as to reconcile in a degree the strange opposition of real and ideal which overshadows him. I might have clothed him in a Roman toga, instead of plain broadcloth. I might have placed his existence in the dark ages where mysteries abounded. But, no!—life is as true, as earnest, as full of wild romance and deep spirituality in these so-called matter-of-fact days as in those upon which we look

back through the all-hallowing shadows of the past. Is not the inward life of every one a mystery?—You meet a poet looking just like any other man—ready to dine, to sup, to talk about the weather, or the state of Europe; yet the next day, when in 'your solitude you glance over his silent page—the inner depths of his heart, mingling with yours, lift your soul into communion with the Infinite. With an artist you may shake hands and interchange ordinary chat; and anon, looking at his work, you become transported into the glorious ideal world which his genius has created, in which “the shadowy people of the realm of dream” grow visible. Are not these things mysteries:—aye, as deep and strange as were ever dealt in by necromancers of old?

Therefore, let the reader not start at the contrast which may jar against his sense of the supernatural when I take for my hero a man of our age in every respect. His name is—no, he shall have a feigned name; the same as the mournful mother queen Marguerite gave to her new-born babe at Damietta—Tristan. It suits well,—for this man was one most sorrowful. Let him, then, be Tristan.

He was a man weighed down by cares:—what these were it is needless here to relate. You may meet, as I have said, his likeness many a time in London streets; and in the faded dress, the heavy listless gait, the eye which never seeks the sky, but always the ground, as if there alone were rest—you may recognise a brother to whom life has been full of thorns. Oh, be

thankful and rejoice if your hand has planted none, for him or his fellows !

Tristan walked along in the soft sunny light of a June evening ; a time most joyous in country lanes and fields, but in London bringing only sadness. He passed through the dull close West-end streets—where the heated air was never stirred by one fresh evening breeze, and not a shade of the glorious sunset was visible save one faint golden sparkle on a church tower near. Tristan saw neither gloom nor light. His eyes were blinded, his heart was pressed down by misery.

He found himself crossing the green sward towards the Serpentine River. It glittered in the sunlight, like a beacon ;—and his eyes were opened now. He saw it ; he would have rushed towards it with the speed of a hunted deer flying to a distant shelter,—but he dared not. It seemed as if every passer-by cried out to him—“ Man, whither goest thou ? ”

The answer to that question belonged not to time, but to eternity.

Tristan felt as if each eye were directed to him in this mute inquiry—which, turn where he would, he could not escape. There was not a lad who went whistling past, not a milliner girl tripping lightly with her burden, that did not seem in this man's disordered fancy to be an accusing spirit, knowing his purpose and taunting him with it. To elude them, he went a long way round, and reached the bridge just when the sun had set. He tried to lounge upon it as he saw other people do, watching the cockney Waltonians who pur-

sued their harmless amusement in the twilight. His eyes rested on each tiny float; and his wandering thoughts followed the line down, down, to the deep bed of the river. What was *there*?

He could not answer that—he hardly tried. All he felt was, that it must be a place of stillness, and coldness, and silence—he sought nothing more. Even the blueness which the still bright sky cast deep down within it was painful; he wanted it dark—all dark. He could not enter the portals of that home of rest while a ray of light rested on it—while one worldly sound broke above it. There was yet near him a murmur of boyish talk and laughter, and a robin sang in one of the distant trees. He would wait—wait until night and its stars should be the only witnesses of the great change.

Tristan sat down underneath the parapet of the bridge. A man passed by, and looked at him, seeming to wonder what he was doing there. So he took out of his pocket a biscuit, and pretended to eat. Then a woman crossed, leading a sickly child,—who gazed wistfully at the food. Tristan gave his morsel to the famished boy.

“Now the world owes me more than it would fain bestow—even a crust of bread!” thought he; and he felt a savage pride in the reflection.

Colder and darker came on the night, and Tristan waited still. A dreaminess, a torpor seemed to cramp his energies, making them unequal even to that last effort which would end all. A mist was over his eyes; yet still he saw through its gathering folds the dark-



waving, ghostly trees—the stars overhead, and the calm, rippling waves below.

As, uncertain still, he leaned over the parapet, he seemed to feel it give way. A shudder—an unconscious and vain effort to spring back—and the waters had drawn him in. The terrible refuge which he sought had of itself opened its doors to receive him—and there was no retreat!

As in dreams we sometimes feel ourselves plunging deeper and deeper into an abyss which we know to be fathomless, yet experience neither terror nor pain—so Tristan sank. He seemed to feel the cool, dark waters above him, around him, folding him in an embrace which he knew was that of death—and yet the parting of soul and body brought no agony. He thought it would have been a terrible pang; but it felt only like the loosening of a burden, the putting off of a robe. He would not believe in the reality of the immortal change.

Tristan felt himself rising up—up to the surface of the river. A faint idea haunted him that it was always so with the drowning, whom the wave tauntingly casts forth once or twice, giving a chance of life before it swallows them in for ever. Perhaps he might have one more sight of the real world, before entering into the land of shadows, on whose verge he stood. He could not reconcile himself to the truth that he had already passed through the eternal gate. For he had yet powers of thought and sense: he heard the murmur of the little waves, and saw the stars shining through the water.

He reached the surface—he resolved to make one struggle and raise himself from that dark abyss. But there was no need. As easily as a winged thought, Tristan felt himself disengaged from the waters, and floating above them with the lightness of a bird. Then he knew that the mysterious change had indeed passed over him; that he was no longer a living man, but a bodiless spirit.

And there, wafted powerlessly to and fro by the eddies of the river, with a motion that awfully simulated life, lay the thing which had been Tristan! The soul shuddered as it looked upon that dead form—it knew then what was the guilt of murder. Aye, though this had been its own mortal dwelling-place which it had destroyed, or wished to destroy, still it was murder! How dared he to make stiff and helpless the hand which might have aided a human brother—which had responded to many a friendly clasp? How dared he to darken with that glazed stare the orbs into which but three hours ago, beloved and most loving eyes had looked, seeing there a reflected image—knowing well that as her image dwelt in his eyes, so it dwelt in his heart, and happy in that knowledge? How dared he cast among the weeds the bright hair where her fingers had a right to stray—the lips which hers had a right to press? Oh, it was a sin, a deadly sin; and he—the spirit of the dead Tristan—felt it to be so, now. Parted from its mortality—from that chain which by the might of the senses had dragged it down from all higher impulses—the soul knew wherein it had erred.

Yet something of the selfishness of its earthly nature encumbered it still.

“It was a bitter and a heartless world to me!” thought he—for the spirit of Tristan was Tristan still; “I ever sought for good therein, and found none. My friends tempted me with kindness, and left me to starve; my very flesh and blood set their faces against me; I doubted Love itself—and had I not cause? And now, what soul is there living that thinks of the one this night thrust into the dark land of nothingness? Would I knew!”

And with that desire came the knowledge of all the power that is possessed by a disembodied spirit. The shadow floated on the wings of the night over the sleeping city; and found itself at the entrance of a house to which Tristan had crept not twelve hours before—a blot of insignificant misery on its stately threshold—a butt for the underlings’ ill-concealed scorn. So deemed he then: and a rejoicing pride thrilled through the spirit now, as, defying all human power, all bars of pomp and ceremony, he passed into the innermost chamber. The man he sought sat there, with his wife by his side.

Tristan had never seen that face but when its lines were made harsh by the pressure of worldly cares. He could hardly believe it was the same that now wore a pleasant, kindly smile—or that the voice which now chatted about lively domestic nothings was the very tone that sounded so cautious and severe among the array of ledgers and cheque-books in a little, dark office. Yet there they were; the cold man of business

and his fashionable wife, looking contented, home-like, affectionate—talking together after the day was done. Even among the dazzling splendours of that luxurious abode shone the little glow-worm lamp of domestic love.

The lady was taking out her watch.—“My dear, I think we have had talk enough for to-night. Only, before we go to bed, I just wanted to know about that poor young man who came as we were going out to dinner:—Tristan, was it not?”

“Yes, the wild scapegrace of a fellow—so proud there is no doing anything for him. And yet I would help him if I could, for his dead father’s sake.”

“What did he come for?”

“I could hardly make out; for he stopped me in the hall, and I told him to come to-morrow, for I was busy (and you know, Emma, how that matter of poor Williamson’s bankruptcy had occupied me all day). But young Tristan spoke so fiercely—almost threateningly—that it vexed me; and I told him he had better not call again until he could treat with civility the best friend he had.”

“Poor fellow! perhaps he was in want,” said the lady gently; “he looked wild and haggard as he darted past the carriage.”

“I never thought of that. Dear me! I wish now that I had waited a minute. But he has a brother pretty well off in the world, who would keep him from poverty.”

“But you will do something for him, Edward?”

“Certainly, my love. I intended to speak to Hill and Venables next week about a vacancy they have in their office. I will go there to-morrow. Poor Tristan! His father was a good man. I should be sorry for any harm to come to the boy—though he is rather head-strong.”

Self-convicted, Tristan lingered hearkening to the last echoes of that compassionate voice. Then, with a thrill of remorse that ran like an arrow of conscience through his spiritual frame, he fled away.

Through the still moonlight that made long shadows in the streets, the spirit wandered, itself as impalpable. It floated over the same scenes which Tristan’s mortal feet had traversed; but now, no jarring sounds of worldly traffic broke the holy quiet. A watchman’s heavy footfall resounded along the pavement. When he had gone by, a woman with a child crawled to some door-steps, and crouched down.

When the man came past again, she crept back into the shadow; but he perceived her, and asked what she was doing there. The tone was hardly so rough as he used in the day-time.

“I have not been drinking—indeed, sir, I have not,” was the faint answer; “but I have had no food to-day except a biscuit that a poor gentleman in the park gave my boy. We divided it between us.”

“Poor soul!” said the watchman, searching in his pocket; “here is half a loaf and some cheese. I can do without my breakfast for once in a way. Only don’t lie there any longer, good woman; for there’ll be

somebody else passing soon, and it isn't far to the station-house."

"God reward you, sir!" said the woman. "The world is much better than people say—I have always found it so. Eat, little Johnny, and be patient. It is not long till morning."

*It is not long till morning.* Oh, what a deep lesson of endurance was in those words of the poor, desolate wanderer. And he—the spirit who now with his opened eyes and ears listened—had in his lifetime reviled the world; struggled in its darkness, nor waited meekly for the dawn that would surely come at last. He who, though poor, had never wanted a meal—who, though wretched, had found in his wretchedness the blessed balm of love—who, though friendless, had never been altogether desolate—he had shrunk from his despair like a coward; while this lonely, forsaken one lived patiently on, enduring to the end.

Tristan's spirit yearned repentantly over the very world which he had in his bitterness contemned. It was of God's creating—and the smile of divinity rested on it yet. With all its harshness, its coldness, its suffering, it was still a blessed world.

On, on, over myriads of human spirits that the bosom of the night-stilled city enfolded, did the soul of Tristan pass—resting with none until he came to a small, neat, suburban dwelling. When last he crossed its threshold, it had been with anger in his heart and a curse on his lips. From that threshold seemed yet to ring the parting words of strife.

“Brother Tristan, I have been careful, and you a spendthrift. Every man ought to think of himself first—you were too great a fool to do that. I shall not help you any more. You may stop here one night more, and then you must turn out and work in the street—or starve there, if you like it better.”

And the terrible answer had been, “No, but I will die, and bring Cain’s curse upon your head.”

Could it be that the very roses which now slept their still and fragrant sleep under the moonlit porch had ever been shaken by the breath of such words as these!

The spirit of Tristan stood in his brother’s chamber—self justifying even now. For the man slept as peacefully as though his mother’s son had still lain within a few yards of him in the little closet from which he used to call when, boy-like, they talked together half the long summer night. He had no thought of that dark, weed-tangled mass floating beneath the stars.

But a little while, and the sleeper stirred. His breathing grew thick, and the veins in his forehead were knotted,—while incoherent words came from his lips.

“Tristan, you are a dolt: I always was master—I always will be: there, be a good lad; don’t resist, and I’ll play with you again. Ha ha!”

And the almost boyish laughter showed how many bygone years that world-worn man had re traversed in his dream. Again he murmured, though in a changed tone—

“Father, don’t say I ill-used him. Tristan must take care of himself.—Well, well, we are brothers, as you say. Dear father, only live a little longer, and I will treat him much better—I will indeed! Now, father, be content; I promise—I do promise! Tristan, give me your hand.—It freezes me. Ah!”

And the sleeping man leaped out of bed, and awoke in terror.

“What a fool I have been,” he muttered, as he vainly tried to reassure himself that he had merely been dreaming. “But it is only because that stupid Tristan put me in such a passion. By-the-by, I wonder if the lad has come in yet. His temper must be cooled by this time. Hollo, Tristan,” called he,—opening the room door.

There was no answer :—so he went to see. A strange fear oppressed that once cold-hearted man as he saw the empty chamber. The threat which he had scorned as idle words rang in his ear like a warning from the grave. He trembled, and sat down on the bed.

“I hope the silly boy has done himself no harm. Yet he was always passionate and desperate. I wish I had not said what I did. God forgive me if any evil comes to that poor lad!”

He drew aside the window-curtain : the first streak of dawn already mingled with the moonlight.

“The fellow must be out drinking,” he tried to think. “Yet I don’t believe he had a shilling. Besides, he was always sober enough. Poor Tristan! I wish he would come home.”



The man lay down again,—not in his own room, but in his brother's. He thought he could sooner hear the street-door open when there. He lay—listening to every breath—until he could rest no longer. Each sigh of the morning breeze that arose and shook the casement seemed to cry out to him, like the voice that haunted Cain,—“ O man, where is thy brother? ”

When the daylight came the spirit of the drowned hovered over the brother as he hurried out with a face as white as death. Those shadowy arms would fain have encircled his neck, that airy voice would have whispered, “ Brother, my only brother ! let us forgive one another : ”—but it was too late. Death had stepped in between them, and shut the gate of reconciliation for ever.

The winged soul threaded the gray shadows of early dawn as swiftly as the yet unawakened sunbeams would have done. The first stirrings of life had already disturbed the quiet of the great city, but in its gloomiest recesses somewhat of the freshness and peace of night lingered still. In the darkest of those streets, which desolate poverty seems to haunt like a spectre, the spirit of Tristan rested,—in an upper chamber.

Its sole occupant was a young woman. You could not call her a girl, for the freshness of girlhood no longer tinted the thin, worn cheek ;—nor had the outside show of fine-ladyism replaced the pure womanliness of her face and mien. She had thrown herself on the bed, all dressed as she was, after what seemed to have been a long vigil ; for the faint glimmer of the

expiring candle yet struggled with the encroaching light of morning.

“And she, too, can sleep—such a sound, peaceful, happy sleep!” sighed the spirit. “Even now, there is in her heart no memory of Tristan!”

It was not so: for on a little table lay the letter to write which she had sat up half the night—a night when every hour was so precious to one who toiled all day in the weary life of a governess.

“Why did you leave me in such anger?”—ran this mute record of vain tenderness. “Tristan,—my heart’s joy—my only comfort in this world,—how could you say I loved you not? Must I tell you over and over again for how many, many years my whole soul was filled with you; how that from girlhood to womanhood I have lived but to make myself worthy of you,—lived through change and hopelessness and world-sorrows, still keeping my heart pure and strong with the single thought that I might one day be your wife. And yet, when you ask me to take that blessed name, because I dare not answer to the cry of your despair, you say I never loved you! What were your own words? ‘Maud, the world and fate are against our union. Let us thwart them:—let us marry, and then die.’ And when I hesitated, you took the denial I implied as springing not from prudent love but cold contempt. Tristan, you said I scorned you because you were poor! But I will not think more of that bitterness, which was wrung only from your despair. Listen to me, my dearest! If we are so poor that we

must wait until the time of gray hairs before we can have one home and one name, still I *will* wait. I would rather work until old age, and live and die your betrothed, than wed the richest and greatest man in England. And you, Tristan, take courage! Life is never hopeless to those who have youth and health. I will watch you rise, step by step, in the world:—my love shall cheer you and give you strength. You cannot fail—you *shall not* fail. My own! my husband that will be! you do not know how strong love is—how much it can endure and be conqueror at last. Come to me to-morrow, and let us forgive one another. I know that I am very dear to you:—but, Tristan, you are all in all to the heart of Maud.”

An agony of despairing love, more terrible than human heart could feel or human tongue describe, appeared to convulse the airy frame of the spirit. Its term of wandering over, it felt dragged down, down, through storms and lightning and darkness, to the region of the dead. A cry of strong anguish burst from it:—and the spell was broken. All had been a dream!

Tristan awoke, and found himself lying under the parapet of the bridge in the misty light of dawn.

Humbled to the meekness of childhood did that pride-tempted man rain his tears in the dust, and bless the sleep, with its strange dream-peopled mystery, which had saved his soul from the doom of a suicide.

Tristan went home. Under the rose-porch stood his brother, who uttered an exclamation of joy, ran forward and stopped:

“Where have you been, young scapegrace? I was a fool to make myself so uncomfortable about you.”

But Tristan felt, and returned, the hand's warm clasp, and saw there was a quivering in the thin lips. Peace and forbearance healed all strife between the brothers, now. Both had learned Life's lesson in one night.

He found a message waiting him from the good rich man, which subdued even the proud Tristan to say with emotion, “Forgive me, *friend*.”

In the evening light Maud's arms were round Tristan's neck, and her tears were falling on his bosom.

But in his joy there was a solemnity,—a quietude which showed that a change had come over him.

Many years after, when he chanced to be walking with his wife by the Serpentine river, he told her of that marvellous dream.

Maud, in her holy womanly faith, doubted not one word. But while, with a shudder that she could not repress, she crept closer to her husband, her eyes were uplifted, and her lips moved in a thankful prayer.

“Life is full of mysteries!” she murmured.

THE END.

# Recent Fictions.

PUBLISHED BY SMITH, ELDER & CO.

---

## Maude Talbot.

By HOLME LEE. Three Vols., Post 8vo.

(Just ready.)

## The Life and Death of Silas Barnstarke.

By TALBOT GWYNNE, Esq.,

Author of "The School for Fathers," and "The School for Dreamers."

One Vol., Crown 8vo, 10s. 6d. cloth.

"Mr. Gwynne's third story is worthy of the promise of his first. We have all the truth of description which we admired in the 'School for Fathers,' with a vigour and force of emotion greatly superior. It is a book of high aim and unquestionable power."—*Examiner*.

## Villette.

By CURRER BELL, Author of "Jane Eyre," "Shirley," &c.

Three Vols., Post 8vo, 1l. 11s. 6d. cloth.

"This book would have made Currer Bell famous had she not been already. It retrieves all the ground she lost in 'Shirley,' and it will engage a wider circle of readers than 'Jane Eyre,' for it has all the best qualities of that remarkable book. There is throughout a charm of freshness which is infinitely delightful: freshness in observation, freshness in feeling, freshness in expression. Brain and heart are both held in suspense by the fascinating power of the writer."—*Literary Gazette*.

## Amabel.

By MARY ELIZABETH WORMELEY.

Three Vols., Post 8vo, 1l. 11s. 6d. cloth.

"This fiction displays ability of a high kind. Miss Wormeley has considerable knowledge of society, much skill in depicting its persons and salient features, with the penetration to pierce below the surface. She is gifted, besides, with considerable power of reflection, and her manner is easy and effective. The characters are well conceived and sustained, many of the latter parts possess considerable and rapid interest, and the composition is buoyant and animated."—*Spectator*.

## The School for Dreamers.

By T. GWYNNE, Esq., Author of "The School for Fathers."

One Vol., Crown 8vo, 1l. 11s. 6d. cloth.

"The master-limner of the follies of mankind, the author of 'The School for Fathers,' has produced another tale to the full as attractive as the former and abounding with traits of exquisite humour and sallies of sparkling wit. The book is, what few books are, a rich treat."—*John Bull*.

## Esmond.

By W. M. THACKERAY, Esq.,

Author of "Vanity Fair," "Pendennis," &c. Second Edition.

Three Vols., Crown 8vo, 1l. 11s. 6d. cloth.

"Mr. Thackeray has selected for his hero a very noble type of the cavalier softening into the man of the eighteenth century, and for his heroine one of the sweetest women that ever breathed from canvass or from book, since Raffaele painted and Shakspeare wrote. 'Esmond' will, we think, rank higher as a work of art than 'Vanity Fair' or 'Pendennis,' because the characters are of a higher type, and drawn with greater finish, and the book is more of a complete whole. The style is manly, clear, terse, and vigorous, reflecting every mood—pathetic, grave, or sarcastic—of the writer."—*Spectator*.

## The School for Fathers;

An Old English Story.

By T. GWYNNE. Crown 8vo, 10s. 6d. cloth.

"The pleasantest tale we have read for many a day. It is a story of the *Tatler* and *Spectator* days, and is very fitly associated with that time of good English literature by its manly feeling, direct, unaffected manner of writing, and nicely-managed, well-turned narrative. The descriptions are excellent; some of the country painting is as fresh as a landscape by Constable, or an idyl by Alfred Tennyson."—*Examiner*.

## Shirley.

By CURRER BELL.

A new Edition, Crown 8vo, 6s. cloth.

"The peculiar power which was so greatly admired in 'Jane Eyre' is not absent from this book. It possesses deep interest, and an irresistible grasp of reality. There is a vividness and distinctness of conception in it quite marvellous. The power of graphic delineation and expression is intense. There are scenes which, for strength and delicacy of emotion, are not transcended in the range of English fiction."—*Examiner*.

## Jane Eyre.

By CURRER BELL.

Fourth Edition, Crown 8vo, 6s. cloth.

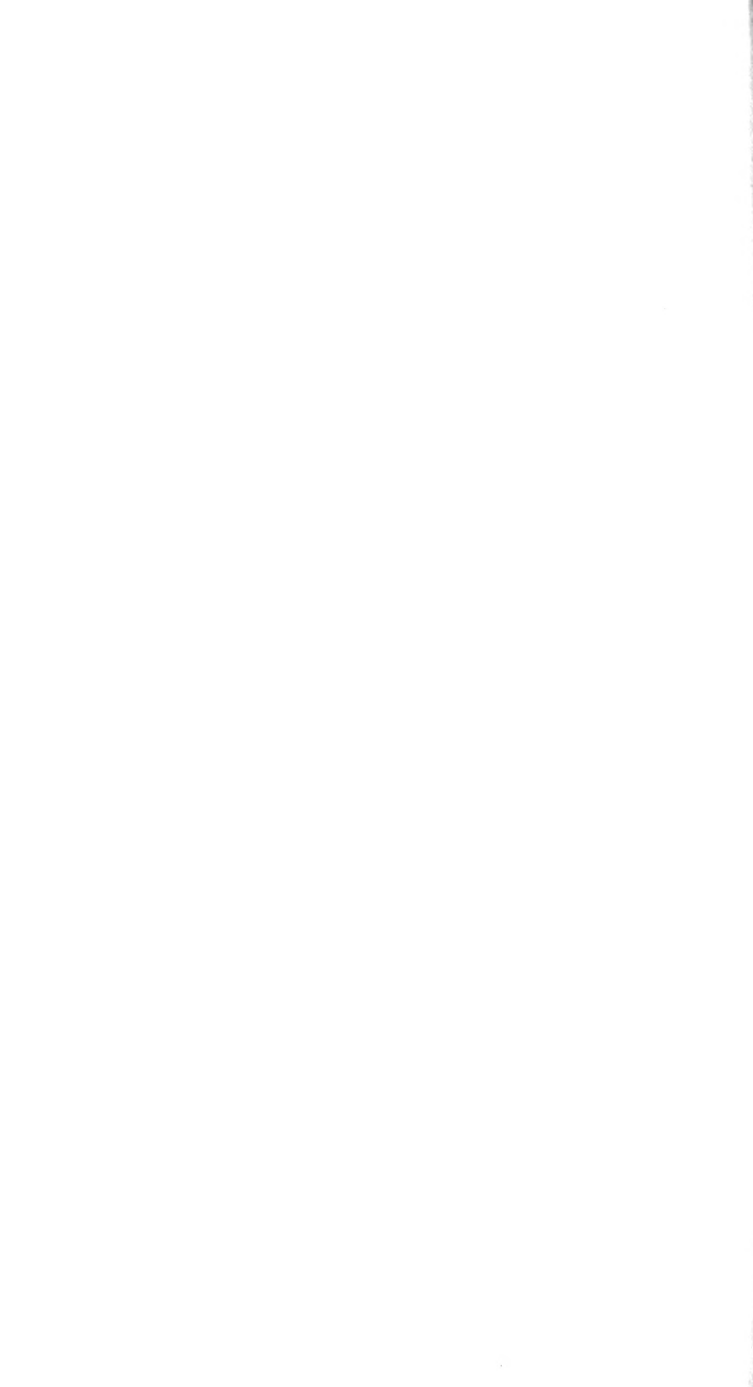
"'Jane Eyre' is a remarkable production. Freshness and originality, truth and passion, singular felicity in the description of natural scenery and in the analyzation of human thought, enable this tale to stand boldly out from the mass, and to assume its own place in the bright field of romantic literature. We could not but be struck with the raciness and ability of the work, by the independent sway of a thoroughly original and unworn pen, by the masculine current of noble thoughts, and the unflinching dissection of the dark yet beautiful character."—*Times*.













UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA



3 0112 041698199